

**Playing Alone, Feeling Connected: Do Single-Player Video Games with  
Social Surrogates Replenish Belonging After Social Rejection?**

by

Naoyuki Sunami

A dissertation submitted to the Faculty of the University of Delaware in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Psychology

Summer 2021

This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License. To view a copy of this license, visit <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/> or send a letter to Creative Commons, PO Box 1866, Mountain View, CA 94042, USA.

**Playing Alone, Feeling Connected: Do Single-Player Video Games with  
Social Surrogates Replenish Belonging After Social Rejection?**

by

Naoyuki Sunami

Approved: \_\_\_\_\_

Tania Roth, Ph.D.

Chair of the Department of Psychological and Brain Sciences

Approved: \_\_\_\_\_

John A. Pelesko, Ph.D.

Dean of the College of Arts and Sciences

Approved: \_\_\_\_\_

Louis F. Rossi, Ph.D.

Vice Provost for Graduate and Professional Education and  
Dean of the Graduate College

I certify that I have read this dissertation and that in my opinion it meets the academic and professional standard required by the University as a dissertation for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

Signed: \_\_\_\_\_

Lisa M. Jaremka, Ph.D.  
Professor in charge of dissertation

I certify that I have read this dissertation and that in my opinion it meets the academic and professional standard required by the University as a dissertation for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

Signed: \_\_\_\_\_

Chad E. Forbes, Ph.D.  
Member of dissertation committee

I certify that I have read this dissertation and that in my opinion it meets the academic and professional standard required by the University as a dissertation for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

Signed: \_\_\_\_\_

Julie A. Hubbard, Ph.D.  
Member of dissertation committee

I certify that I have read this dissertation and that in my opinion it meets the academic and professional standard required by the University as a dissertation for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

Signed: \_\_\_\_\_

Jaye L. Derrick, Ph.D.  
Member of dissertation committee

I certify that I have read this dissertation and that in my opinion it meets the academic and professional standard required by the University as a dissertation for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

Signed: \_\_\_\_\_

Jennifer T. Kubota, Ph.D.

Member of dissertation committee

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

My sincere thanks to Lisa Jaremka for chairing the dissertation committee and mentoring me throughout my degree. I also thank Chad Forbes, Julie Hubbard, Jaye Derrick, and Jeni Kubota for serving as committee members. Thanks also to all past and current members of the Jaremka lab—special thanks to Olga Lebed, Megan Nadzan, and Marcia Ellis. I also would like to thank my academic mentors pre-Ph.D., especially Lilian Gandeza, Tina Buse, Kris Kelly, Jonathan Hammersley.

American Psychological Foundation partly supported my dissertation. I thank the study participants for participating. I wrote my dissertation using freely available tools and resources. I thank the R Core Team and the authors of the R packages that I used. Also, I thank Yihui Xie for the book, "bookdown: Authoring Books and Technical Documents with R Markdown."

Writing a dissertation during a pandemic was never fun. But, I'm glad to find communities online for writing groups. Thanks to everyone I met at the Southeast Asian Social and Personality Psychologists writing group, the SPSP writing groups, and the UD Writing Hens. Special thanks to Darwin Guevarra, Jin Goh, Alexis Drain, Richa Gautam, Tzipporah Dang, Sally Baker, Fred Duong, Sam Adams, Jeremy Baker, Fernanda Andrade, and Aki Gormezano for the countless writing hours we shared.

Lastly, I thank my family members in the US, Japan, and the Philippines for their support. Especially, I'd like to thank Jazelle Maira Carillo for her tremendous help throughout my Ph.D. journey. Without her, any of this would not have been possible.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>LIST OF TABLES . . . . .</b>	<b>xi</b>
<b>LIST OF FIGURES . . . . .</b>	<b>xii</b>
<b>ABSTRACT . . . . .</b>	<b>xvi</b>
Chapter	
<b>1 OVERVIEW . . . . .</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2 THE BI-DIMENSIONAL REJECTION TAXONOMY . . . . .</b>	<b>3</b>
2.1 Existing Dimension: The Antisocial–Prosocial <i>x</i> -Axis . . . . .	7
2.1.1 Foundational Theories in the Rejection Literature . . . . .	8
2.1.2 Foundational Theories in the Close Relationships Literature .	9
2.1.3 Defining Antisocial and Prosocial Responses . . . . .	10
2.2 A New Dimension: The Engaged–Disengaged <i>y</i> -Axis . . . . .	11
2.2.1 Foundational Theories . . . . .	11
2.2.2 Defining Engaged–Disengaged Responses to Rejection . . .	13
2.3 Comparisons with Existing Theories . . . . .	15
2.4 Plotting Existing Studies in a Bi-Dimensional Space . . . . .	17
2.4.1 Responses in Quadrant 1: Engaged Antisocial Responses . . .	19
2.4.2 Responses in Quadrant 2: Engaged Prosocial Responses . . .	19
2.4.3 Responses in Quadrant 3: Disengaged Antisocial Responses ..	19

2.4.4	Responses in Quadrant 4: Disengaged Prosocial Responses . . . . .	20
2.5	Using the Bi-Dimensional Rejection Taxonomy to Frame Existing Research . . . . .	22
2.5.1	Factors Predicting Engaged versus Disengaged Antisocial Responses (Figure 2.3) . . . . .	22
2.5.2	Factors Predicting Engaged versus Disengaged Prosocial Responses (Figure 2.4) . . . . .	26
2.6	Using the Bi-Dimensional Rejection Taxonomy to Inspire New and More Accurate Hypotheses . . . . .	29
2.6.1	Spontaneous Reactions to Rejection . . . . .	29
2.6.2	Neurophysiological Markers . . . . .	31
2.6.3	Applying the Bi-Dimensional Rejection Taxonomy to Other Threats to Belonging . . . . .	31
2.7	Conclusion . . . . .	32
<b>3</b>	<b>CURRENT DISSERTATION . . . . .</b>	<b>33</b>
3.1	The Social Surrogacy Hypothesis: Purely Psychological Bonds that Fulfill Belonging . . . . .	34
3.2	Parasocial relationships . . . . .	34
3.2.1	Definition . . . . .	34
3.2.2	Parasocial Relationships in Video Games . . . . .	36
3.3	Social Worlds . . . . .	37
3.3.1	Definition . . . . .	37
3.3.2	Social Worlds in Video Games . . . . .	38
3.4	Focusing on Solo Play . . . . .	39
3.5	Focusing on Outcome, not Mechanism . . . . .	39
3.6	Do Parasocial Relationships and Social Worlds Influence Each Other? . . . . .	40
3.7	Current Dissertation . . . . .	41
3.8	Open Science Statement . . . . .	42
<b>4</b>	<b>STUDY 1: VALIDATING THE HEART MANIKIN AND THE</b>	

<b>REJECTION MANIPULATION . . . . .</b>	<b>43</b>
4.1 The Heart Manikin . . . . .	44
4.2 Current Study . . . . .	45
4.2.1 Convergent Validity . . . . .	45
4.2.2 Discriminant validity . . . . .	47
4.2.3 Scale's Sensitivity to Social Rejection Manipulation . . . . .	48
4.2.4 Test-Retest Reliability . . . . .	49
4.2.5 Validating the Rejection Manipulation . . . . .	49
4.2.6 General Analytic Strategy . . . . .	50
4.3 Study 1a (RPR Data) . . . . .	51
4.3.1 Participants . . . . .	51
4.3.2 Procedure and Materials . . . . .	52
4.3.3 Results . . . . .	53
4.4 Study 1b (RAIv1) . . . . .	54
4.4.1 Participants . . . . .	54
4.4.2 Procedure and Materials . . . . .	57
4.4.3 Results . . . . .	57
4.5 Study 1c (ARv1) . . . . .	59
4.5.1 Participants . . . . .	59
4.5.2 Procedure and Materials . . . . .	61
4.5.3 Results . . . . .	62
4.6 Study 1d (EVv1) . . . . .	65
4.6.1 Participants . . . . .	66
4.6.2 Procedure and Materials . . . . .	66
4.6.3 Results . . . . .	66
4.7 Study 1e (NPSv2) . . . . .	69
4.7.1 Procedure and Materials . . . . .	69
4.7.2 Participants . . . . .	71
4.7.3 Results . . . . .	72
4.8 Deciding a Rejection Manipulation for Subsequent Studies . . . . .	77

4.9	Discussion . . . . .	78
<b>5</b>	<b>STUDY 2: CAN RECALLING A GAME WITH SOCIAL SURROGATES REPLENISH BELONGING? . . . . .</b>	<b>81</b>
5.1	Method . . . . .	81
5.1.1	Sample Size Rationale . . . . .	81
5.1.2	Participants . . . . .	82
5.1.3	Procedure . . . . .	83
5.1.4	Measures . . . . .	85
5.1.5	Exclusion, Data Quality Check, and Stopping Rule . . . . .	88
5.2	Results . . . . .	88
5.2.1	Unplanned Analyses . . . . .	97
5.3	Discussion . . . . .	101
<b>6</b>	<b>STUDY 3: CAN PLAYING A SINGLE-PLAYER VIDEO GAME REPLENISH BELONGING VIA PARASOCIAL RELATIONSHIPS AND SOCIAL WORLDS? . . . . .</b>	<b>104</b>
6.1	Method . . . . .	105
6.1.1	Sample Size Rationale . . . . .	105
6.1.2	Participants . . . . .	106
6.1.3	Procedure . . . . .	107
6.1.4	Measures . . . . .	110
6.1.5	Exclusion and Stopping Rule . . . . .	112
6.1.6	Deviations from the Proposal . . . . .	112
6.2	Results . . . . .	113
6.2.1	Unplanned Analyses . . . . .	117
6.3	Discussion . . . . .	126
<b>7</b>	<b>GENERAL DISCUSSION . . . . .</b>	<b>129</b>
7.1	Impact on the Social Rejection and Video Games Literature . . . . .	129
7.1.1	Heart Manikin as a Quick Measure of Belonging . . . . .	129

7.1.2	Possible Explanations for the Null Results and Implications to Social Surrogacy Hypothesis . . . . .	130
7.1.3	Implications to Video Game Studies . . . . .	132
7.2	Possible Impact on Society . . . . .	132
7.3	Constraints on Generality and Future Directions . . . . .	133
7.3.1	Social Surrogates in Non-Rejected People . . . . .	133
7.3.2	Negative Parasocial Relationships and Social Worlds . . . . .	134
7.3.3	Another Type of Social Surrogacy: Reminders of Others . . . . .	134
7.3.4	Character Identification . . . . .	135
7.3.5	Multiplayer Gameplay . . . . .	136
7.3.6	Mechanisms . . . . .	137
7.4	Conclusion . . . . .	137
<b>REFERENCES</b>		<b>139</b>
<b>APPENDIX</b>		<b>168</b>
<b>A DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE MEASURES INCLUDED IN STUDY 1</b>		<b>169</b>
A.1	Study 1a: Mass Testing . . . . .	169
A.2	Study 1b: RAIv1 . . . . .	171
A.3	Study 1c: ARv1 . . . . .	177
A.4	Study 1d: EVv1 . . . . .	177
A.5	Study 1e: NPSv2 . . . . .	178
<b>B SUPPLEMENTARY FIGURES AND ANALYSES BY STUDY</b>		<b>181</b>
B.1	Study 1 . . . . .	181
B.1.1	Study 1a . . . . .	181
B.1.2	Study 1b . . . . .	183
B.1.3	Study 1c (ARv1) . . . . .	185
B.1.4	Study 1d (EVv1) . . . . .	188
B.1.5	Study 1e (NPSv2) . . . . .	191
B.2	Study 2 . . . . .	195
B.2.1	Bivariate Scatter Plot Matrix . . . . .	201
B.2.2	Main Analysis with Excluded Participants . . . . .	201

B.2.3	Natural Language Processsing for Essays . . . . .	201
B.2.4	Exit Questions . . . . .	201
B.3	Study 3 . . . . .	207
<b>C</b>	<b>SOFTWARE PROGRAMS USED . . . . .</b>	<b>210</b>
<b>D</b>	<b>INSTITUIONAL REVIEW BOARD APPROVAL LETTERS . . .</b>	<b>211</b>

## LIST OF TABLES

4.1	Summary of Measures for Study 1a . . . . .	52
4.2	Summary of Measures for Study 1b . . . . .	56
4.3	Summary of Measures for Study 1c . . . . .	61
4.4	Summary of Measures for Study 1d . . . . .	65
4.5	Summary of Measures for Study 1e . . . . .	70
B.1	Study 1a - Descriptive Statistics and Correlations among Variables .	182
B.2	Study 1b - Descriptive Statistics and Correlations among Variables	184
B.3	Study 1c - Descriptive Statistics and Correlations among Variables .	187
B.4	Study 1d - Descriptive Statistics and Correlations among Variables	190
B.5	Study 1e - Descriptive Statistics and Correlation Coefficients . . .	194
B.6	Bivariate Correlations Among the Measures in Study 2 . . . . .	200
B.7	Bivariate Correlations among the Measures in Study 3 . . . . .	208

## LIST OF FIGURES

2.1	Conceptual figure of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. The antisocial–prosocial <i>x</i> -axis refers to rejection responses that function to reduce (antisocial) or promote (prosocial) social connection. The engaged–disengaged <i>y</i> -axis represents engaged (direct, active, “hands-on,” approach-based) and disengaged (indirect, passive, “hands-off,” avoidance-based) attempts to cope with the stressor (the current or future need-threat elicited by the rejection experience). The numbers in the figure represent quadrants: Quadrant 1 (engaged antisocial responses), Quadrant 2 (engaged prosocial responses), Quadrant 3 (disengaged antisocial responses), and Quadrant 4 (disengaged prosocial responses). . . . .	5
2.2	Summary of exemplar responses across quadrants. For each exemplar, we present reasons why we characterize them as antisocial versus prosocial and engaged versus disengaged. . . . .	18
2.3	Representative individual differences and situational factors predicting engaged and disengaged antisocial responses. For illustrative purposes, only the antisocial hemisphere is depicted in this diagram. Higher interpersonal sensitivity to rejection (assessed via rejection sensitivity or low self-esteem) predicts engaged antisocial responses. Social phobia and history of repeated prior rejection experiences predict disengaged antisocial responses. . . . .	23
2.4	Representative individual differences and situational factors predicting prosocial engaged and disengaged responses. Only the prosocial dimension is depicted in this diagram for illustrative purposes. Approach-oriented tendencies and individualistic cultural backgrounds predict engaged prosocial responses. On the other hand, avoidance-oriented tendencies and collectivistic cultural backgrounds predict disengaged prosocial responses. . . . .	27
4.1	The Heart Manikin . . . . .	44

4.2	The original Self-Assessment Manikin (Lang, 1980) . . . . .	46
4.3	Study 1a - Forestplot Showing Correlation Coefficients with Heart Manikin Scores. . . . .	55
4.4	Study 1b - Forestplot Showing Correlation Coefficients with Heart Manikin Scores . . . . .	60
4.5	Study 1c - Regression Coefficients at Time 2 . . . . .	63
4.6	Study 1c - Heart Manikin Scores across Rejection Conditions. Participants in the rejection condition reported lower Heart Manikin scores than those in the acceptance condition. . . . .	64
4.7	Study 1d - Standardized Regression Coefficients Predicting Heart Manikin Scores after Controlling for Manipulations and Time . . . . .	68
4.8	Study 1d - Sensitivity of Heart Manikin to Rejection Manipulation. Rejected participants reported lower Heart Manikin scores than accepted participants. . . . .	68
4.9	Study 1e - Forestplot Showing Regression with Heart Manikin Scores from the Mixed Model . . . . .	74
4.10	Study 1e - Heart Manikin Scores. . . . .	75
4.11	Study 1e - Need-Threat Scores Across Rejection and Control Conditions . . . . .	76
5.1	Study 2 - Heart Mankin Scores at Time 2 across Essay Conditions .	89
5.2	Study 2 - Heart Mankin Scores at Times 1 & 2 among the Non-Surrogate Group . . . . .	91
5.3	Study 2 - Proportions of Participabts who Reported experiencing Parasocial Relationships with an NPC across Conditions . . . . .	93
5.4	Study 2: Exploratory manipulation check items across essay conditions. . . . .	94
5.5	Study 2 - Enjoyment across Essay Conditions . . . . .	96
5.6	Study 2 - Manikin Scores Across Conditions . . . . .	98

5.7	Study 2 - Probing Parasocial Relationships, Social World, and Enjoyemnet as Moderators Predicting Heart Manikin Scores . . . . .	100
6.1	Expected Patterns of the Means Used for the Power Analysis for Study 3 . . . . .	106
6.2	Screenshots from the Custom Video Game, Shadows of Gaki. In the high parasocial relationship conditions (Panels A and B), participants saw a non-player character (Sashu) who followed the player throughout the gameplay. In the low parasocial relationship conditions (Panels B and D), the non-player character was absent. In the high social world conditions (Panels A and B), participants learned about the story that Higra answered the Emperor's call to be a Samga and to reunite with Mother. In the low social world condition, participants will not learn about the story. . . . .	109
6.3	Study 3 - Heart Mankin Scores at Time 2 Across Parasocial and Social World Conditions . . . . .	114
6.4	Study 3 - Exploratory Manipulation Check . . . . .	116
6.5	Study 3 - Moderation Analysis. Panel A shows the results for gender. Panel B shows the results for gender. Results showed that gender or racial identities did not moderate the results. . . . .	118
6.6	Study 3 - Mankin Scores Across Time By Conditions . . . . .	120
6.7	Study 3 - Regression Coefficients Across Models Examining Moderation by Parasocial Relationships, Social World, Enjoyment, and Player Character Identification . . . . .	122
B.1	Study 1b (RAIv1) - Forest plot of correlation coefficients of the measured variables with the Heart Manikin Scores . . . . .	186
B.2	Study 1c - Forestplot of Correlation Coefficients between the Measured Variabels with the Heart Manikin . . . . .	188
B.3	Study 1c - Heart Manikin Scores Across Time and Conditions . . .	189
B.4	Study 1d - Forestplot of Correlation Coefficients between the Measured Scores and the Heart Manikin . . . . .	192
B.5	Study 1d - Heart Manikin Across Time . . . . .	193

B.6	Study 1e - Forestplot of Correlations between the Measured Variables and the Heart Manikin Scores . . . . .	196
B.7	Study 1e - Heart Manikin Scores . . . . .	197
B.8	Need-Threat Scores Across Time and Condition . . . . .	198
B.9	Study 1e - Self-Esteem as a Possible Moderator for the Effect of Rejection on Need-Threat . . . . .	199
B.10	Matrix Plot for Study 2 Variables . . . . .	202
B.11	Word Cloud for Game Titles for the Social Surrogate Condition . .	203
B.12	Word Cloud for Game Titles for the Non-Social Surrogate Condition	204
B.13	Proportions of Words Used in Participants Essays Within Each Video Game Conditions. Words along the dashed line appeared equally in across social surrogacy and non-social surrogacy conditions. Words in the upper diagonal appeared more frequently in the social surrogacy condition than in the non-social surrogacy condition. Words in the lower diagnoal appeared more frequently in the non-social surrogacy condition. . . . .	205
B.14	Study 2 - Lengths of Participant Answers to Exit Questions Across Question Order . . . . .	206
B.15	Study 3 - Bivariate Scatter Plot Matrix . . . . .	209

## ABSTRACT

People have a fundamental need to belong—to be accepted, loved, and cared for. The COVID-19 pandemic has threatened people's sense of belonging; people had to isolate themselves from others due to the stay-at-home orders. At the same time in early 2020, people started to spend more time playing video games; sales and consumption of video games skyrocketed, breaking previous records worldwide. Existing theoretical perspectives suggest one possible reason for this popularity: video games, including single-player video games, may help people feel socially connected. For example, according to the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, solo gameplay is a disengaged prosocial response, an attempt to replenish belonging in a hands-off, indirect manner. Also, according to the social surrogacy hypothesis, solo gameplay can provide social surrogates, symbolic bonds that can replenish belonging. Players can form parasocial relationships (one-way psychological bonds) with a non-player character in the game; players can also immerse themselves in the social worlds and feel like a member of a collective presented in the video game. Although existing theories and qualitative evidence suggest that solo gameplay can benefit belonging, quantitative evidence is lacking to support this prediction. In this dissertation, I examined if solo gameplay could replenish belonging after social rejection. In Study 1, I validated the Heart Manikin—a single-item measure of state belonging, which I used in the subsequent studies. In Study 2, rejected participants recalled their time playing a video game with vs. without social surrogates. In Study 3, rejected participants played a custom video game that manipulates parasocial relationships and social worlds. Across studies, I found that rejected participants reported similar levels of belonging after being exposed to social surrogates in video games. The results move forward the discourse on

the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, the social surrogacy hypothesis, and the video games literature.

## **Chapter 1**

### **OVERVIEW**

People have a fundamental need to belong—to be accepted, loved, and cared for (Baumeister & Leary, 1995; Maslow, 1943). Being forced to stay at home during the COVID-19 pandemic, many people experienced threats to belonging: an experience of feeling rejected, excluded, and unloved. At the same time, more and more people bought and played video games. Worldwide spending and Google search interests on video games hit an all-time high for March, April, and May in 2020, coinciding with the stay-at-home orders in the US (Beresford, 2020; Shanley, 2020; SuperData Staff, 2020). Media reports have suggested that people play video games to cope with social isolation during the COVID-19 crisis (Baraniuk, 2020; Gregory, 2020; Langille et al., 2020; D. Lazarus, 2020). Existing research supports that playing video games with others online (e.g., in a multiplayer mode) can increase belonging (Kowert & Oldmeadow, 2015; Vella et al., 2015). However, people can also play alone in a single-player mode (solo play), and whether solo plays can increase belonging remains unknown. Theoretically, solo plays can help people feel socially connected through social surrogates: parasocial relationships with non-player characters and social worlds where players can immerse themselves and feel like a member of a collective in the game. This raises an empirical question: Can a player replenish their belonging even when they play alone themselves? I designed my dissertation to answer this question.

I structure my dissertation as follows. In Chapter 2, I present my published work on the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy (Sunami et al., 2020) to highlight the need for more evidence on the disengaged-prosocial responses: indirect, and hands-off attempts that increase belonging. In Chapter 3, I suggest that playing a video

game in a single-player mode is an unexamined disengaged-prosocial response to social rejection. I draw from the social surrogacy hypothesis (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017) and the video games literature to suggest that solo plays can fulfill belonging. In Chapter 4 (Study 1), I first validated the Heart Self-Assessment Manikin (Heart Manikin), a single-item pictorial measure of belonging that I used as a key outcome for Studies 2 and 3. In Chapter 4 (Study 2), I examined whether recalling a video game with vs. without social surrogates, would increase belonging following social rejection. In Chapter 5 (Study 3), I let participants play a custom-made, single-player role-playing game to examine whether parasocial relationships or social worlds replenish belonging after social rejection. In Chapter 6, I discuss the findings of my dissertation and future avenues for research.

## Chapter 2

### THE BI-DIMENSIONAL REJECTION TAXONOMY

This chapter has been published as, Sunami, N., Nadzan, M. A., & Jaremka, L. M. (2019). The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy: Organizing responses to interpersonal rejection along antisocial–prosocial and engaged–disengaged dimensions. Social and Personality Psychology Compass. <https://doi.org/10.1111/spc3.12497>.

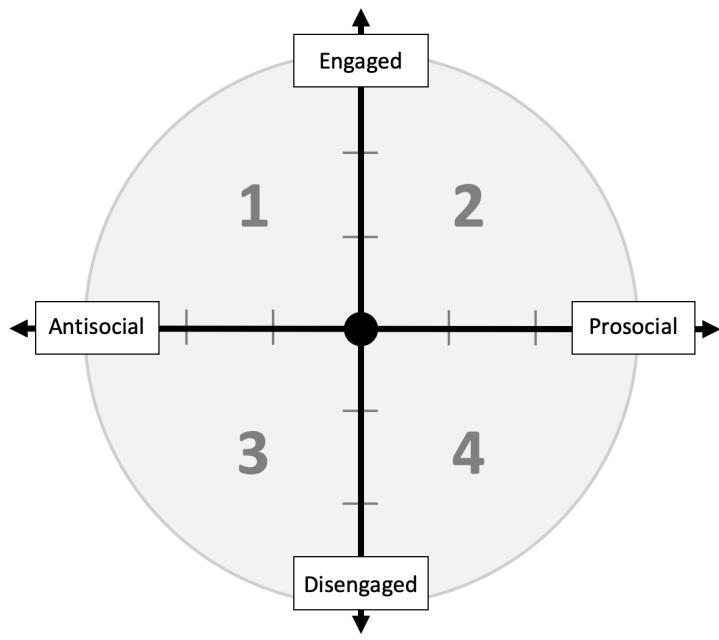
#### Abstract

Responses to interpersonal rejection vary widely in form and function. Existing theories of interpersonal rejection have exclusively focused on organizing these responses on a single antisocial–prosocial dimension. Accumulating evidence suggests a gap in this approach: variability in social responses to rejection cannot solely be explained by the antisocial–prosocial dimension alone. To fill this gap, we propose the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, consisting of the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis and engaged-disengaged *y*-axis, a novel contribution to the literature. We demonstrate that both the *x*- and *y*-axes are necessary for understanding interpersonal responses to rejection and avoiding erroneous conclusions. We also show how this new framework allows researchers to generate more nuanced and accurate hypotheses about how people respond when rejected. We further demonstrate how existing research about individual differences and situational factors that predict responses to rejection can be viewed in a new light within the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. We conclude by suggesting how the taxonomy inspires innovative questions for future research.

The Bi-Dimensional Rejection Taxonomy:  
Organizing Responses to Interpersonal Rejection along Antisocial–Prosocial and  
Engaged–Disengaged Dimensions

Traveling with an incomplete map is not very efficient—a traveler may end up in the wrong place because they are unsure where they are going. This analogy can also be applied to scientific research—a researcher is likely to arrive at an incorrect conclusion because they are using an incomplete theoretical framework. In this paper, we suggest that the rejection literature is operating with an incomplete theoretical framework for understanding responses to interpersonal rejection. Existing theories have already advanced our understanding of how people respond to rejection, primarily focusing on a single antisocial–prosocial dimension. Although this dimension is important, we suggest that not all antisocial and prosocial responses are identical. To account for this unexplained variability, we incorporate a second dimension, the engaged–disengaged dimension, adopted from the coping literature (Carver & Connor-Smith, 2010; Dijkstra & Homan, 2016). Accordingly, we propose the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, consisting of an antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis and an engaged–disengaged *y*-axis (Figure 2.1). Adding this second dimension provides a more thorough theoretical framework for understanding responses to rejection, equipping researchers with a more complete map for generating new hypotheses.

Our new taxonomy benefits the rejection literature in three ways. First, it provides a unified map for researchers to organize belonging-relevant responses to interpersonal rejection. Without this map, researchers would solely rely on the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis, leading to inaccurate conclusions about rejection-elicited responses, as highlighted throughout the paper. For example, if a researcher only assessed engaged prosocial responses to rejection, and rejected participants didn't preferentially display these responses, the researcher might erroneously conclude that rejection doesn't lead to prosocial responses at all. Using the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, we can see that rejected participants could still display prosocial behavior, but in a disengaged



**Figure 2.1:** Conceptual figure of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. The antisocial–prosocial  $x$ -axis refers to rejection responses that function to reduce (antisocial) or promote (prosocial) social connection. The engaged–disengaged  $y$ -axis represents engaged (direct, active, “hands-on,” approach-based) and disengaged (indirect, passive, “hands-off,” avoidance-based) attempts to cope with the stressor (the current or future need-threat elicited by the rejection experience). The numbers in the figure represent quadrants: Quadrant 1 (engaged antisocial responses), Quadrant 2 (engaged prosocial responses), Quadrant 3 (disengaged antisocial responses), and Quadrant 4 (disengaged prosocial responses).

manner. Thus, the engaged–disengaged *y*-axis of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy creates a cohesive framework, preventing researchers from reaching inaccurate conclusions about rejection-elicited responses.

Second, having a bi-dimensional framework allows researchers to generate more nuanced and accurate predictions about responses to rejection. In the past, researchers focused exclusively on how rejection affected antisocial and prosocial behavior (the *x*-axis) without differentiating types of behavior within these categories. As a result, existing hypotheses were limited in specificity. With the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, researchers can generate more nuanced and innovative hypotheses that incorporate both the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis and the engaged–disengaged *y*-axis. For example, without the taxonomy, a researcher might hypothesize that both Situation A and Situation B lead to prosocial responses following rejection. However, with the new taxonomy, researchers can hypothesize that Situation A leads to engaged prosocial responses (e.g., reaching out to close others for connection), whereas Situation B leads to disengaged prosocial responses (e.g., watching their favorite TV program to feel socially connected). This hypothesis highlights potential differences between Situation A and B that would not be apparent without the taxonomy. Thus, the taxonomy arms researchers with a comprehensive framework of potential response options. Researchers can then use existing theoretical and empirical work to generate more nuanced and accurate hypotheses.

Third, the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy highlights types of responses that are understudied in the rejection literature. As we discuss later, the bulk of rejection research has focused on engaged antisocial and prosocial responses. Using the lens of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, we can see that many disengaged responses are yet to be examined in the context of rejection, highlighting the need for further research.

In proposing the taxonomy, we rely on existing work demonstrating that self-protective and belonging needs are fundamental to human nature, and that interpersonal rejection threatens these needs, motivating behavioral responses (Baumeister & Leary, 1995; Maslow, 1943; Murray et al., 2008; Richman & Leary, 2009; Williams, 2009). Throughout this paper, we use interpersonal rejection as an overarching phrase that encompasses threats to belonging, including social exclusion, social rejection, ostracism, and relational devaluation—referring to experiences when a person feels like they aren’t loved, cared for, or accepted (Leary et al., 1995).<sup>1</sup>

We exclusively focus on responses to rejection that are purposeful and voluntary (in contrast to automatic and involuntary responses) since our goal is to describe how people cope with rejection. This focus is consistent with the coping literature (on which the *y*-axis is heavily based) that defines coping as purposeful and conscious attempts to deal with the stressor (Connor-Smith et al., 2000). Automatic or involuntary responses (e.g., attentional bias to smiling faces) are outside the scope of the taxonomy and thus outside the scope of this paper.

We divide the current paper into two parts. In the first half, we review previous research supporting the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis and introduce a novel engaged–disengaged *y*-axis. In the second half, we highlight how the taxonomy allows researchers to see existing published work through a new lens and discuss new directions for future research.

## 2.1 Existing Dimension: The Antisocial–Prosocial *x*-Axis

In this section, we review existing empirical and theoretical literature supporting the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis. This dimension has been discussed extensively elsewhere

---

<sup>1</sup> While being denied a desired opportunity (e.g., employment, publication, etc.) is commonly referred to as rejection in lay terms, those types of experiences are outside the scope of this paper because they are not forms of interpersonal rejection; they do not convey to a person that they are uncared for or unloved. Similarly, intergroup rejection (a group excluded by a group) is outside the scope of this paper.

(e.g., Murray et al., 2006; Richman & Leary, 2009; Williams, 2009). Accordingly, we briefly highlight relevant work on interpersonal rejection and close relationships to support our use of the antisocial-prosocial *x*-axis. We discuss the novel engaged-disengaged *y*-axis in the next section.

### 2.1.1 Foundational Theories in the Rejection Literature

The antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy stems from prior empirical research demonstrating that rejection sometimes leads to antisocial behavior and, at other times, prosocial behavior (DeWall et al., 2009, 2010; Romero-Canyas et al., 2010; Twenge et al., 2001; Warburton et al., 2006). For example, rejected participants blasted louder and longer noise to a stranger in one study [an antisocial response; Twenge et al. (2001)] and worked harder on a collective task in another study [a prosocial response; Williams & Sommer (1997)] compared with non-rejected participants. Rejection scholars have developed multiple theoretical frameworks for understanding these interpersonal responses to rejection that fall along the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis. We refer readers to other theoretical papers for more extensive discussions of this dimension (Richman & Leary, 2009; Williams, 2009) and summarize relevant theories here to support the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy.

Many previous theories commonly highlight the existence of the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis. For example, the multimotive model defines antisocial responses as those that function to diminish belonging whereas prosocial responses as those that function to enhance belonging (Richman & Leary, 2009). The need-threat model also identifies aggression (antisocial responses) and prosocial responses as primary categories of responses to cope with interpersonal rejection (Williams, 2009). Similarly, the reconnection hypothesis and the resource redistribution model both agree that responses to rejection range in function from antisocial to prosocial (DeWall & Richman, 2011; Shilling & Brown, 2015). These theories all agree that motives to self-protect

or regain control predict antisocial responses, and motives to obtain belonging predict prosocial responses (DeWall & Richman, 2011; Shilling & Brown, 2015; Williams, 2009). In sum, rejection theories strongly support the existence of the antisocial–prosocial dimension.

### 2.1.2 Foundational Theories in the Close Relationships Literature

Close relationships researchers also support the existence of an antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis. For instance, the investment model suggests that responses to relationship decline within a romantic relationship (a form of perceived rejection) can range from destructive (e.g., relationship-damaging responses such as leaving the relationship; similar to antisocial behavior) to constructive [e.g., relationship-repairing responses such as voicing a concern; similar to prosocial behavior; Rusbult et al. (1982)]. Similarly, risk regulation theory suggests that couples' responses towards each other function to promote or damage the relationships (Murray et al., 2006), akin to antisocial and prosocial behavior within the romantic relationship.

The rapid marital coding system (RMICS) also supports the existence of the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis. The RMICS describes behaviors that partners display towards each other on a continuum ranging from hostility to positivity (Heyman, 2004). On the left end of the continuum, hostile responses function to reduce connection between partners, similar to antisocial responses. On the right side of the continuum, positive responses function to increase connection between partners, similar to prosocial responses.

These close relationships theories strongly support the existence of the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis. This dimension has been identified in different terms: destructive–constructive in the investment model (Rusbult et al., 1982), self-protection–relationship promotion in risk regulation theory (Murray et al., 2006), and hostility–positivity in the RMICS (Heyman, 2004). However, all of the terms reflect the same underlying concept of behaviors that reduce (antisocial) or increase

(prosocial) connection with others. In addition, similar to the rejection literature, risk regulation theory argues that antisocial behaviors are motivated by self-protection concerns whereas prosocial responses are motivated by belonging needs (Murray et al., 2006).

### 2.1.3 Defining Antisocial and Prosocial Responses

As discussed above, multiple theories in the rejection and close relationships literatures strongly support an antisocial–prosocial dimension for understanding interpersonal responses to rejection. This consensus provides a strong foundation for the *x*-axis in the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. All theories consistently discuss how antisocial responses function to reduce social connection between the self and others, motivated by self-protection needs, and how prosocial responses function to promote social connection, motivated by belonging needs. Accordingly, we adopt these definitions in the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. Telling someone “I hate you” would thus be an antisocial response because it functions to reduce social connection with the other person. On the other hand, telling someone “I love you” would be a prosocial response because it functions to promote social connection.

Note that the word prosocial is sometimes used to denote altruistic behaviors that benefit the welfare of others—these behaviors may or may not function to promote connection with others (Batson & Powell, 2003). In this paper, we use the label prosocial to refer to behaviors that promote social connection with others, consistent with typical uses of the word in rejection research (Blackhart et al., 2006; Richman & Leary, 2009; Williams & Govan, 2005).

## 2.2 A New Dimension: The Engaged–Disengaged *y*-Axis

A close inspection of existing empirical work reveals that there is significant variability within antisocial and prosocial responses—reflecting heterogeneous strategies for responding to interpersonal rejection. For example, prior research demonstrated that rejection sometimes leads to direct and active attempts to connect with others [e.g., spending money to garner acceptance from others; Maner et al. (2007); Romero-Canyas et al. (2010)]. At other times, rejection leads to indirect and passive attempts to connect with others [e.g., experiencing nostalgia; Derrick et al. (2009)]. No existing theories of interpersonal rejection can distinguish between these varied responses—both types of responses are categorized as prosocial in the context of existing theories. The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy makes a novel claim that the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis captures only one dimension of responses, and that a new dimension is needed to fully understand responses to rejection. In this section, we first review foundational theories that suggest an additional possible dimension. Then, we define our new engaged–disengaged *y*-axis at the end of this section.

### 2.2.1 Foundational Theories

To understand the variation within antisocial and prosocial responses, we rely on theoretical and empirical work in the coping literature. This extensive literature describes the ways in which people cope with (i.e., voluntarily and purposefully respond to) stressors; thus, this literature provides a rich foundation for building our *y*-axis.

Coping researchers have proposed various ways to classify coping responses, including emotion-focused, problem-focused, proactive, and meaning-focused coping (Aspinwall & Taylor, 1997; R. S. Lazarus & Folkman, 1984; Skinner et al., 2003). Using factor analyses and theoretical discussions, researchers identified an engaged–disengaged dimension as the critical factor underlying the majority of coping responses (Carver & Connor-Smith, 2010; Compas et al., 1997; Connor-Smith et al., 2000; Dijkstra & Homan, 2016; Scheier et al., 1986; Skinner et al., 2003; Tobin et al., 1989).

According to this literature, engaged coping strategies are direct and active behaviors that confront the stressor with a “hands-on” approach. A person has used an engaged coping strategy when they act out their frustrations on others (e.g., aggression), seek social support, or behave in other active and direct ways (Carver & Connor-Smith, 2010; Dijkstra & Homann, 2016). On the other hand, disengaged coping strategies refer to indirect and passive behaviors that aim to avoid the stressor. Examples of disengaged coping are social withdrawal, denial, and wishful thinking (Carver & Connor-Smith, 2010).

We can easily apply the distinction between engaged and disengaged coping to understand how people respond to interpersonal rejection. In the context of rejection, the stressor that people are coping with is the threat to belonging and self-protection/control experienced by the rejected person. As noted earlier, these need-threats are well-documented consequences of experiencing rejection (Williams, 2009). The threats to belonging or self-protection/control can be present-oriented, when a person is trying to cope with the current need-threat, or it can be future-oriented, when a person is trying to pre-emptively cope with a potential future need-threat. In coping with those stressors, people can respond in ways that are more engaged versus disengaged. We adopt these ideas in defining the *y*-axis, as described in the next section.

Although no past theories have explicitly differentiated responses to rejection as engaged or disengaged, some researchers have implied the existence of this distinction by separating social withdrawal from other antisocial responses. For example, the multimotive model identifies social withdrawal as a subtype of antisocial (belonging-diminishing) responses that are separate from more overt antisocial responses such as aggression (Richman & Leary, 2009). Attachment theory also differentiated social withdrawal from other overt forms of behavior (e.g., aggression) as a response to prolonged rejection from an attachment figure (Bowlby, 2000; Horney, 1964). These theories both support the distinction proposed by the coping literature: disengaged

antisocial responses are different from engaged antisocial responses. As we describe later, a benefit of formally defining the engaged–disengaged *y*-axis is that it highlights additional forms of disengaged antisocial responses that have been neglected by existing theories.

Another theory that supports differentiating antisocial and prosocial responses is the investment model, a widely-used theoretical model in the romantic relationships literature. The investment model uses a two-dimensional space, characterizing how romantic partners behave when their romantic relationship is in decline (Rusbult et al., 1982; Rusbult, 1987; Rusbult & Verette, 1991). Specifically, the investment model proposes the destructive–constructive dimension (similar to our antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis, as described previously) and the active–passive dimension (similar to, but also different from, our engaged–disengaged *y*-axis). Before discussing similarities and differences between the multimotive model, the investment model, and our new taxonomy, we first define the disengaged–engaged *y*-axis so that the reader has a complete understanding of these terms. Then, in the following section, we discuss how our model contributes over and above existing work in advancing our understanding of responses to interpersonal rejection.

### 2.2.2 Defining Engaged–Disengaged Responses to Rejection

Based on the literature reviewed above, we propose the engaged–disengaged *y*-axis that describes whether a response to rejection represents an engaged or disengaged attempt to cope with the stressor. Again, the stressor in the context of rejection is the current or future need-threat [i.e., the threat to self-protection/control or affiliation needs; Baumeister & Leary (1995); Williams (2009)]. We define engaged responses as direct and active attempts to deal with the stressor. They are “hands-on,” approach-based strategies to confront and face the stressor. An example of an engaged antisocial response is behaving aggressively towards one’s romantic partner, because exerting control over one’s partner actively and directly replenishes the sense

of self-protection/control thwarted by rejection. An example of an engaged prosocial response is seeking support from a loved one because this response actively and directly replenishes the sense of belonging thwarted by rejection (Murray et al., 2002, 2008).

In contrast, we define disengaged responses as indirect and passive attempts to handle the stressor. They are “hands-off,” avoidance-based strategies to evade and divert from the stressor. These responses help to avoid threats to belonging or self-protection/control. An example of a disengaged antisocial response is social withdrawal, because withdrawing is a hands-off strategy that allows a person to avoid further rejection (and thus further threats to belonging or self-protection/control). An example of a disengaged prosocial response is relying on social surrogates (e.g., parasocial relationships)—such as watching one’s favorite TV show or passively browsing social media to obtain social connection. This qualifies as disengaged because social surrogates allow people to passively and indirectly replenish belonging while avoiding future rejection.

Importantly, the engaged-disengaged *y*-axis is defined by whether the response itself is engaged (direct, active, hands-on) or disengaged (indirect, passive, hands-off); it is not defined by the situation or environment in which it occurs. At the same time, recognizing the situation in which the response occurs is important because the situation limits possible response options. In a person’s day-to-day life, there is often a lot of flexibility in responding. For example, a rejected person can choose whether to seek social support (an engaged response) or watch their favorite TV show (a disengaged response) even if they are in the same situation (e.g., at home with their romantic partner on a Friday after work). This response flexibility is usually absent among lab studies where participants are given only one option to respond (e.g., participating in a noise blast task and deciding how much noise to blast, but not being given any other response options). Thus, the situation has the potential to constrain responses to be either engaged or disengaged, especially in laboratory studies. Using the engaged-disengaged *y*-axis, researchers can design studies that include diverse response

options, as we highlight in the future directions section towards the end of the paper.

Together with the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis, the engaged–disengaged *y*-axis completes the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. These two dimensions both describe the function of a given response: whether a response functions to reduce or promote connection (*x*-axis) and whether a response functions as a direct, active, hands-on way of coping versus an indirect, passive, hands-off way of coping with the stressor (*y*-axis). In the next section, we discuss how the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy compares with the existing theories of social behavior. Then, we provide examples of responses within each quadrant, demonstrating how the two dimensions are independent from each other.

### 2.3 Comparisons with Existing Theories

The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy provides a novel lens through which to view responses to rejection, incorporating both the antisocial–prosocial and engaged–disengaged dimensions. How does the taxonomy compare with other theories? In this section, we discuss the advantages of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy over existing theories in the rejection and close relationships literatures.

Compared with existing rejection theories, the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy provides a more nuanced and accurate depiction of responses to interpersonal rejection. The main advantage of the taxonomy is its power to differentiate engaged and disengaged responses, particularly prosocial responses. Past literature showed that rejected people respond in ways that qualify as disengaged and prosocial, such as thinking about one’s favorite TV program (e.g., Derrick et al., 2009) and that people can fulfill belonging in a variety of ways, including via social surrogates [e.g., a fictional character; Gabriel & Valenti (2017)]. However, no existing theories have formally differentiated these types of prosocial responses from other more engaged responses (e.g., seeking social support from a loved one; Murray et al., 2008). The bi-dimensional

rejection taxonomy also differentiates disengaged antisocial responses. Among disengaged responses, social withdrawal is the only form of disengaged antisocial responses currently described by existing rejection theories, such as the multimotive model (Richman & Leary, 2009). With the current taxonomy, we can see that there are additional types of disengaged antisocial responses not described by the multimotive model or any other existing theory (e.g., passive aggressive behavior, as we describe in detail later). The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy thus accounts for more responses than any other framework available in the rejection literature.

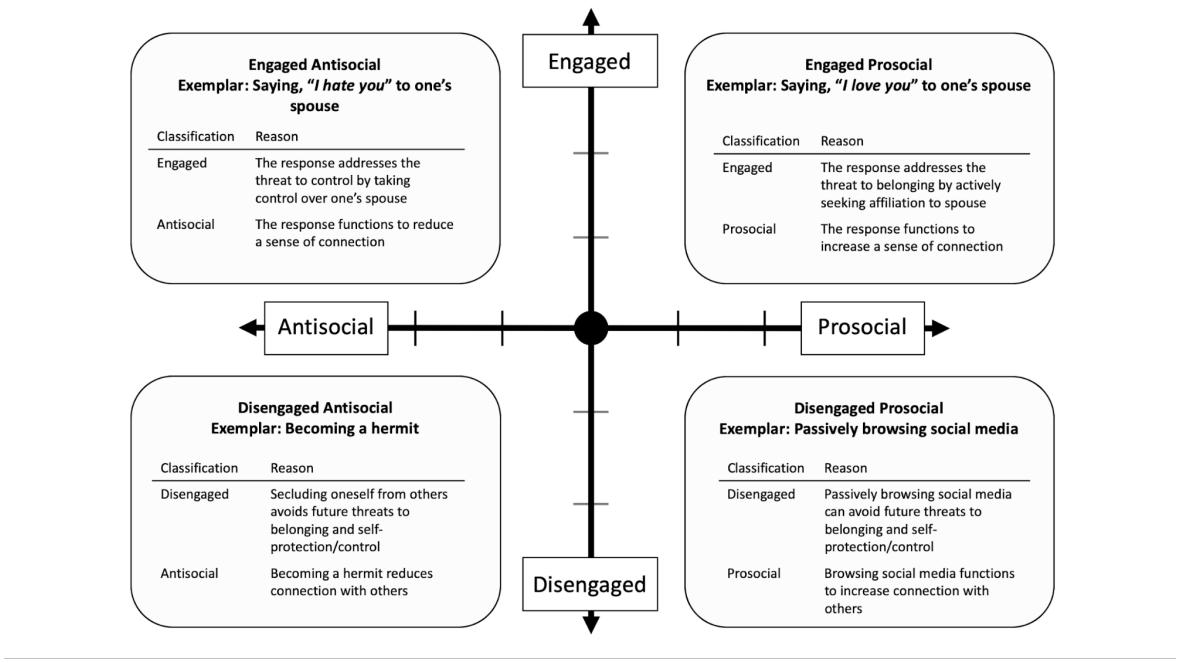
The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy also offers advantages over the investment model in the close relationships literature. The investment model suggests that responses to romantic relationship decline range along a two-dimensional space: the destructive–constructive (i.e., how a response damages or nurtures the romantic relationship) and active–passive (i.e., how a response overtly or indirectly affects the romantic relationship) dimensions (Rusbult et al., 1982). On the surface, the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy seems similar to the investment model. However, the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy is more advantageous than the investment model in considering broader sources of rejection and targets of the response. The investment model characterizes situations when the romantic relationship partner is the source of relationship decline, and it only characterizes responses towards an existing relationship partner (Rusbult et al., 1982). The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy captures threats to belonging from any source while also characterizing responses towards any target, not just the romantic partner. Finally, the engaged-disengaged *y*-axis of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy more accurately captures variation among antisocial and prosocial responses evident in the rejection literature. Whereas saying “I hate you” to one’s partner is a passive response (on the bottom half of the *y*-axis) according to the investment model (Rusbult et al., 1982), this behavior would quality as engaged (on the top half of the *y*-axis) according to the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. The *y*-axis of the taxonomy is founded on decades of work in the coping literature (Carver

& Connor-Smith, 2010; Compas et al., 1997; Connor-Smith et al., 2000; Dijkstra & Homan, 2016; Scheier et al., 1986; Skinner et al., 2003; Tobin et al., 1989), and is also consistent with the way existing rejection research classifies responses (Richman & Leary, 2009).

## 2.4 Plotting Existing Studies in a Bi-Dimensional Space

In the previous sections, we reviewed literature supporting the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis and introduced the engaged-disengaged *y*-axis to the rejection literature. We also compared this taxonomy with existing theories, and demonstrated that the taxonomy presents many advantages. In this section, we discuss select evidence demonstrating that interpersonal responses to rejection can be plotted in this two-dimensional space, broadly categorized into four quadrants: engaged antisocial responses (Quadrant 1), engaged prosocial responses (Quadrant 2), disengaged antisocial responses (Quadrant 3), and disengaged prosocial responses (Quadrant 4). We present a hypothetical exemplar for each dimension in 2.2 to illustrate the differences among quadrants and help the reader understand each quadrant. We also discuss existing research that falls into each quadrant in this section. Since no past studies included both of these new dimensions in their studies, we infer which quadrant a response falls into based on the properties of the response. We begin by reviewing existing empirical work that falls into Quadrant 1, and then move to Quadrants 2, 3, and 4.

The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy highlights types of responses that have been understudied in the literature (e.g., passive aggressive behavior and nostalgia). To better illustrate these new kinds of responses, we discuss multiple examples for Quadrants 3 and 4 (i.e., disengaged antisocial and prosocial responses). Since past literature has extensively discussed responses in Quadrant 1 and Quadrant 2 (i.e., engaged antisocial and prosocial responses, as discussed above), we highlight only one representative example for these quadrants.



**Figure 2.2:** Summary of exemplar responses across quadrants. For each exemplar, we present reasons why we characterize them as antisocial versus prosocial and engaged versus disengaged.

#### **2.4.1 Responses in Quadrant 1: Engaged Antisocial Responses**

Past studies have demonstrated that rejected people respond in ways that qualify as engaged and antisocial. For example, rejected people allocated more hot sauce to a bystander who disliked spicy food, compared with non-rejected people (Ayduk et al., 2008; DeWall et al., 2010). This response is antisocial because it functions to reduce connection with others (Warburton et al., 2006; Williams, 2009). It also qualifies as engaged because it is a hands-on, approach-based and direct attempt to re-establish threatened self-protection/control needs by exercising dominance or control over others (Warburton et al., 2006).

#### **2.4.2 Responses in Quadrant 2: Engaged Prosocial Responses**

Past studies showed that people seek their romantic partner's support when faced with potential rejection from that partner, especially among people with higher self-esteem (Murray et al., 2002, 2008). Applying our proposed taxonomy, we suggest that this behavior qualifies as an engaged prosocial response because seeking social support from a romantic partner functions to increase social connection (a prosocial response) and actively confronts the current threat to belonging by directly seeking social connection.

#### **2.4.3 Responses in Quadrant 3: Disengaged Antisocial Responses**

One advantage of the taxonomy is that it highlights disengaged antisocial responses that are not accounted for by existing theories; we discuss several examples within this quadrant. Compared with non-rejected participants, rejected participants desired to withdraw from subsequent social interactions (Ren et al., 2015). This response functions to reduce social connection by avoiding further social contact. In light of our taxonomy, they are disengaged responses because they avoid future threats to belonging and self-protection/control by isolating oneself from others.

In addition to withdrawing socially, rejected people can structure their environment to prevent social encounters. For instance, rejected people preferred room configurations that hindered social interactions, presumably to avoid interacting with other people (Meagher & Marsh, 2017). This response is antisocial since doing so reduces opportunities for social connection, and the response is disengaged since it functions to evade future belonging threats.

Another example of a disengaged antisocial response is being passive-aggressive by not engaging in a behavior that can prevent harm to another person (Parrott & Giancola, 2007; South Richardson, 2014). For example, a rejected person might intentionally not speak up to defend their partner when the partner is insulted by others. This behavior is antisocial since doing so reduces connection with the partner. It is also a disengaged response since passive forms of aggression are “hands-off” and indirect means of dealing with the stressor.

People who feel socially rejected are more prone to stop caring for themselves by neglecting basic needs, a behavior called self-neglect, another form of a disengaged antisocial response. Self-neglect refers to inattention to personal hygiene and health (e.g., not showering or wearing deodorant), often accompanied by behaviors such as hoarding and refusal of help from others (Abrams et al., 2002; Dong et al., 2010). People who engage in self-neglecting behavior often report desires to avoid losing control (Band-Winterstein et al., 2012; Bozinovski, 2000). Thus, self-neglect is a disengaged antisocial response because neglecting one’s hygiene or habitat functions to reduce social connection with others, and it is an indirect and passive way to avoid future threat to self-protection/control needs.

#### **2.4.4 Responses in Quadrant 4: Disengaged Prosocial Responses**

Many disengaged prosocial responses involve the use of social surrogates—human or non-human targets with a psychological, but not physical, connection (Gabriel et al., 2016; Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). People turn to social surrogates

to obtain belonging (Gabriel et al., 2016; Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). For example, remembering a fight with a close other (i.e., perceived rejection) led people to think longer about their favorite TV program (vs. a non-favorite TV program), interpreted as a prosocial attempt to restore belonging (Derrick et al., 2009). The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy regards this response as disengaged and prosocial, since relying on social surrogates helps people passively avoid future threats to belonging or control while simultaneously increasing perceived connection with others.

Another disengaged prosocial response is experiencing nostalgia—a sentimental yearning for the past and memories of social connections (Abeyta et al., 2015; Wildschut et al., 2010). Rejected participants experienced more nostalgia compared with accepted participants (Wildschut et al., 2010). Nostalgia is a disengaged prosocial response because it functions to increase perceived social connection with other people, but it does so in a hands-off way that allows people to avoid additional threats to belonging or self-control.

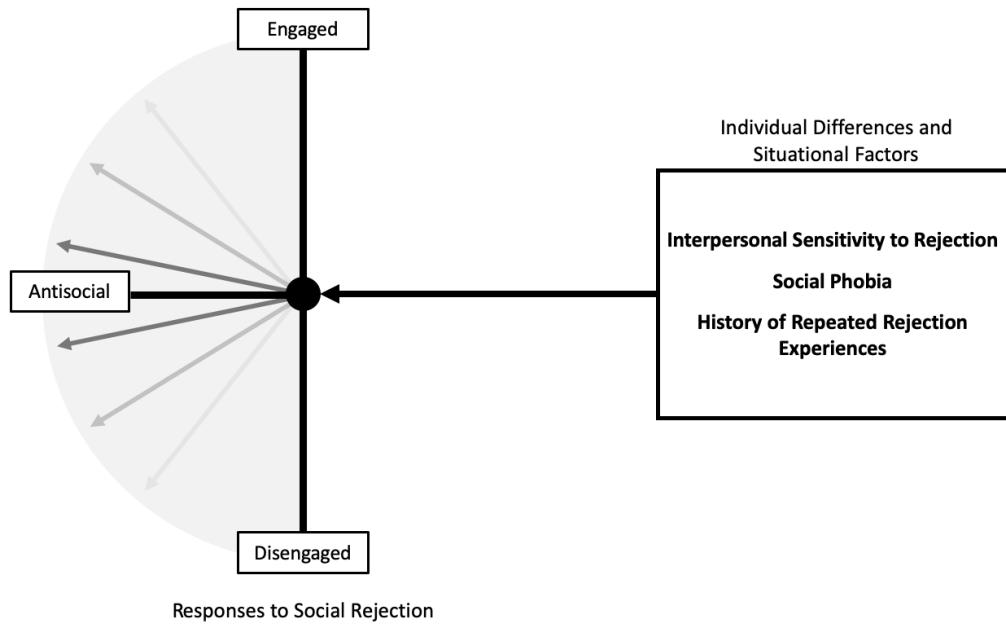
Taken together, responses to interpersonal rejection can be placed into the four quadrants of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. Recognizing these quadrants is important in planning and conducting studies. For example, if a researcher provides engaged antisocial response options and finds that rejected participants do not behave more antisocially than included participants, they may incorrectly conclude that rejection does not lead to antisocial responses. This conclusion may be inaccurate because rejected participants may have instead used disengaged antisocial responses if they were provided with the option to do so. Researchers who incorporate the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy can avoid faulty conclusions and reach a more calibrated interpretation of their findings.

## 2.5 Using the Bi-Dimensional Rejection Taxonomy to Frame Existing Research

The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy provides researchers with a more nuanced and accurate understanding of responses to rejection. Previously, researchers were constrained to conclude that certain individual difference or situational factors caused either antisocial or prosocial behavior following rejection, without the appropriate language for specifying the type of antisocial or prosocial behavior being displayed. In this section, we view past research within the new lens of the taxonomy to look for individual differences and situational factors that appear to predict variation along the engaged–disengaged  $y$ -axis. In doing so, we make inferences about the  $y$ -axis post-hoc based on the available evidence, since the  $y$ -axis was not a part of the lexicon at the time those studies were conducted. We omit factors exclusively predicting variation along the antisocial–prosocial  $x$ -axis, such as need fortification (e.g., Williams, 2009), because they have been extensively discussed elsewhere (Leary et al., 2006; Richman & Leary, 2009; Williams, 2009). We divide this section into two parts. The first part focuses on variation in engaged and disengaged antisocial responses, and the second focuses on variation in engaged and disengaged prosocial responses.

### 2.5.1 Factors Predicting Engaged versus Disengaged Antisocial Responses (Figure 2.3)

**Interpersonal Sensitivity to Rejection (Rejection Sensitivity and Self-Esteem).** Some people worry about being rejected more than others. This tendency is present among people with higher rejection sensitivity and lower self-esteem (Downey & Feldman, 1996; Feldman & Downey, 1994; Leary et al., 1995). Although these constructs have important differences, they share significant conceptual underpinnings representing an overlapping construct, sensitivity to rejection (Crocker & Park, 2004; Park, 2010). For these reasons, we label this construct as *interpersonal sensitivity to rejection* and discuss the construct in reference to both indices.



**Figure 2.3:** Representative individual differences and situational factors predicting engaged and disengaged antisocial responses. For illustrative purposes, only the antisocial hemisphere is depicted in this diagram. Higher interpersonal sensitivity to rejection (assessed via rejection sensitivity or low self-esteem) predicts engaged antisocial responses. Social phobia and history of repeated prior rejection experiences predict disengaged antisocial responses.

People with higher interpersonal sensitivity to rejection may be more likely to use engaged antisocial responses rather than disengaged antisocial responses (Figure 2.3). Specifically, past evidence has demonstrated a consistent link between higher interpersonal sensitivity and engaged antisocial behavior, such as aggression (Ayduk et al., 2008; Downey et al., 2000; Downey, Lebolt, et al., 1998; Downey, Freitas, et al., 1998; Murray et al., 2002). A review of the rejection sensitivity literature concludes that people high in rejection sensitivity respond to rejection in hostile and overtly aggressive ways (Romero-Canyas et al., 2010). Also, following a romantic relationship threat, people with lower self-esteem derogated their romantic partner as being more lazy and thoughtless relative to those with higher self-esteem (Murray et al., 2002). These engaged antisocial responses may be the result of a self-fulfilling prophecy—people fearfully expecting rejection can act in ways that provoke rejection from others, such as putting down their romantic partner during face-to-face interactions or perpetrating intimate partner violence (Downey et al., 2000; Downey, Freitas, et al., 1998).

**Social Phobia.** While the literature reviewed above consistently demonstrates that people with higher interpersonal sensitivity to rejection behave in engaged antisocial ways following rejection, related literature shows the opposite pattern. Specifically, people with a social phobia, an extreme form of interpersonal sensitivity to rejection, often behave in disengaged antisocial ways. For example, people with a social phobia often ruminate about social interactions without engaging in them and avoid interacting with people (and thus potential rejection) at all costs (Clark, 2001). In addition, people with a social phobia tend to avoid eye contact and emotionally distance themselves from others when experiencing interpersonal problems (Alden & Taylor, 2004). Thus, at least some forms of interpersonal sensitivity to rejection, in this case social phobia, actually predict disengaged rather than engaged antisocial responses.

These subtle differences highlight the importance of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. Without the taxonomy, researchers would conclude that people who are highly sensitive to rejection (both in terms of rejection sensitivity, low self-esteem, and

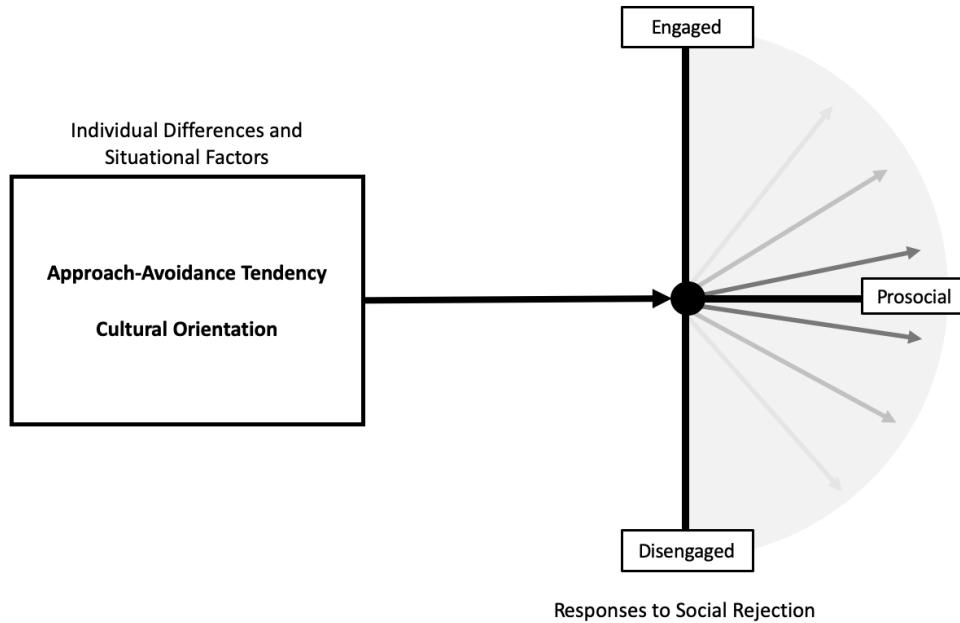
social phobia) behave in antisocial ways following rejection. Using the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, we can see that the most extreme form of sensitivity to rejection (social phobia) leads to disengaged antisocial behavior, whereas other forms of sensitivity to rejection (e.g., low self-esteem) lead to engaged antisocial behavior. Noticing this subtle yet important difference in responses allows researchers to begin asking why a difference exists. For example, armed with the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, we could begin asking whether methodological differences could explain why interpersonal sensitivity led to engaged versus disengaged antisocial responses (e.g., did each study provide participants with both engaged and disengaged antisocial response options?). We could also begin wondering whether there is something qualitatively different between a more extreme, clinical interpersonal sensitivity versus those in the normative range. Without the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy that differentiates disengaged and engaged antisocial responses, researchers wouldn't be able to ask these important questions. The taxonomy thus sheds light on an existing gap in our knowledge, spurring future research.

**History of Repeated Rejection Experiences.** Another related literature about repeated rejection experiences also highlights the importance of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. People have different histories of being rejected—some have experienced rejection more often than others (e.g., students who were bullied vs. those who were not). A repeated history of rejection plays an important role in promoting antisocial responses to rejection, as highlighted by existing theories (Bowlby, 2000; Horney, 1991). For example, children who experience prolonged rejection from an attachment figure develop hostile views towards others, which then promotes expression of anger and aggression (Bowlby, 2000). In addition, a history of repeated rejection can foster a sensitivity to interpersonal rejection (London et al., 2007), which leads to antisocial responses. Thus, a researcher might conclude that both a repeated history of rejection and an interpersonal sensitivity to rejection lead to antisocial responses following rejection. This conclusion would be reasonable

prior to the existence of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. However, a close inspection of the literature, viewed through the lens of the taxonomy, paints a different picture. Specifically, repeated rejection results in feelings of helplessness, unworthiness, submission, withdrawal, and avoidance of social interactions, described as “going into a little shell” (Riva et al., 2017; Williams, 2009; Zadro, 2004). Thus, people who experienced repeated rejection use more disengaged antisocial responses to rejection (e.g., withdrawing from others), rather than engaged antisocial responses (e.g., attacking others; Figure 2.3). Why would people with a history of repeated rejection behave in disengaged antisocial ways, whereas those with high rejection sensitivity behave in engaged antisocial ways—particularly because a history of rejection can lead to rejection sensitivity? The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy offers a more nuanced understanding of antisocial responses, identifies this knowledge gap, and allows researchers to ask questions that would previously not have been possible. Although the taxonomy itself does not directly answer these questions, it provides researchers with the language needed to ask these questions in the first place.

### **2.5.2 Factors Predicting Engaged versus Disengaged Prosocial Responses (Figure 2.4)**

**Approach-Avoidance Tendency.** People differ in their tendency to approach or avoid a social outcome. In general, people with approach-oriented tendencies actively pursue desirable outcomes, whereas people with avoidance-oriented tendencies avoid undesirable outcomes (Elliot et al., 2006). In the context of rejection, the desired outcome is re-establishing belonging, and the undesired outcome is experiencing further rejection. Ultimately, people must balance these two goals to maintain meaningful interpersonal relationships (e.g., Murray et al., 2006). Prior to the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, researchers would predict that avoidance-oriented people would not display prosocial responses following rejection, because the types of prosocial responses typically studied have risks of further rejection (e.g., actively seeking acceptance from



**Figure 2.4:** Representative individual differences and situational factors predicting prosocial engaged and disengaged responses. Only the prosocial dimension is depicted in this diagram for illustrative purposes. Approach-oriented tendencies and individualistic cultural backgrounds predict engaged prosocial responses. On the other hand, avoidance-oriented tendencies and collectivistic cultural backgrounds predict disengaged prosocial responses.

another person). With the taxonomy, we can see that this hypothesis may not be accurate. Theoretically, people with higher avoidance tendencies would display prosocial responses, but they would do so in disengaged ways (e.g., relying on social surrogates) because this response style matches their general tendency to use hands-off, avoidance-oriented strategies.

**Cultural Orientation.** Cultural contexts influence how people rely on social support, a form of prosocial behavior motivated by a need for affiliation (Choenarom et al., 2005; Hagerty & Williams, 1999 Jul-Aug; Kim et al., 2008). Compared with people with individualistic backgrounds (e.g., European Americans), those with collectivistic backgrounds (e.g., Asian Americans) sought more *implicit* forms of social support—emotional comfort obtained through the existing social network without directly discussing one’s problems (Kim et al., 2008). Implicit support seeking is disengaged because it is a passive behavior that allows a person to avoid potential rejection and thus future threats to belonging. On the other hand, explicit support seeking is engaged because it involves direct communication of the need for support to close others. Taken together, people with collectivistic backgrounds may use more disengaged rather than engaged prosocial responses to rejection, and people with individualistic backgrounds may use more engaged rather than disengaged prosocial responses to rejection (Figure 2.4).

These cultural predictions further highlight the risk of neglecting the engaged-disengaged *y*-axis, and how doing so could lead to incorrect conclusions. If a researcher measures only engaged prosocial responses (i.e., explicit support seeking), they would reach the erroneous conclusion that people from a collectivistic background do not engage in prosocial behavior following rejection. However, they theoretically behave prosocially following rejection, but they do so in disengaged ways (e.g., implicit support seeking). Considering both dimensions of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy will prevent such faulty conclusions.

## **2.6 Using the Bi-Dimensional Rejection Taxonomy to Inspire New and More Accurate Hypotheses**

As we highlight throughout the paper, the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy is an important advancement to the rejection literature because it helps researchers generate more nuanced and accurate hypotheses and prevents inaccurate conclusions. The taxonomy draws on available theories to make predictions about which individual and situational characteristics will predict when people will respond in one way or another. In doing so, the taxonomy allows researchers to generate innovative hypothesis incorporating all possible response options. In this section, we discuss how the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy inspires new directions for future research. In contrast to the previous sections that demonstrated how existing evidence could be viewed through the lens of the taxonomy, this section purposefully highlights more speculative and innovative avenues for new research that have yet to be tested. Thus, the reader should take these future directions with a grain of salt; they are meant to inspire new and exciting ways to apply the taxonomy.

### **2.6.1 Spontaneous Reactions to Rejection**

Past rejection studies relied on laboratory experiments where behavioral and self-reported response options were constrained. For example, in the hot-sauce paradigm, participants had no choice but to allocate some amount of hot sauce to a stranger without an option to respond differently (Lieberman, Solomon, Greenberg, & McGregor, 1999). Questions remain as to how rejected participants respond in real-life settings where other response options are readily available (e.g., rejected people can watch their favorite TV show, approach a friend, lash out against the perpetrator, or withdraw from others). In addition, people experiencing rejection may use multiple responses simultaneously (e.g., watching favorite TV shows and talking to friends after getting dumped). The existing literature has not investigated which responses people commonly use following rejection in the real world—an important next step to

advance the literature. One concrete recommendation is to have at least four types of response options in rejection studies. For example, daily diary or experience sampling studies could assess whether rejection occurred that day, and if so, could ask how the participant responded, ensuring that response options from each quadrant are included.

Without the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, researchers interested in prosocial responses may inadvertently fail to measure disengaged prosocial responses (e.g., watching a favorite TV program) and may instead solely focus on engaged prosocial responses (e.g., approaching a friend). Doing so brings with it the danger of concluding that prosocial responses do not happen in response to everyday rejection whereas, in reality, they may be happening, but in disengaged rather than engaged manners. Armed with the knowledge of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, researchers can now avoid this pitfall and include response options that cover both dimensions.

An unexplored possibility is that people typically react to everyday rejection in disengaged ways (e.g., social surrogacy and social withdrawal). Past research has found that interpersonal rejection is prevalent in everyday life, ranging from subtle ignorance in social situations (e.g., no eye contact and being looked-through) to more obvious ones [e.g., being ignored in conversations, emails, and online messaging; Nezlek et al. (2012)]. People need to regularly cope with these rejection experiences to maintain their belonging. As mentioned earlier, repeated experiences of rejection may promote disengaged responses, particularly in the antisocial domain. We speculate a similar pattern for the prosocial domain—people may use disengaged prosocial responses, rather than engaged prosocial responses for repeated everyday rejection. People can replenish belonging more safely through disengaged prosocial responses because they function to avoid future need threat (i.e., further rejection). The popularity of TV, books, and social media may reflect people's preference in satisfying belonging from these disengaged prosocial activities, a provocative question for future research.

## **2.6.2 Neurophysiological Markers**

Neurophysiological correlates can provide mechanistic answers about why rejection leads to responses that fall within the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. Cortisol and testosterone are potentially relevant hormonal markers that can predict rejection responses. The combination of high testosterone and low cortisol levels jointly predict dominance-seeking behaviors, often associated with engaged antisocial behaviors (e.g., physical fights and violence; (Mehta & Josephs, 2010; Platje et al., 2015; Romero-MartÃnez et al., 2013). When cortisol levels are high, dominance responses are inhibited (and submission responses are facilitated), regardless of testosterone levels. Thus, one unexamined hypothesis is that high testosterone and low cortisol levels may facilitate engaged antisocial responses to rejection. On the other hand, high cortisol levels may inhibit engaged antisocial responses and may instead facilitate disengaged antisocial responses (e.g., social withdrawal and self-neglect).

Considering the interaction between cortisol and testosterone highlights the importance of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy. If researchers study cortisol and testosterone in the absence of the taxonomy and measure only engaged antisocial responses, they may conclude that cortisol levels do not affect antisocial responses at all. In light of the current taxonomy, this conclusion may be unwarranted—since high cortisol levels should theoretically facilitate disengaged antisocial responses.

## **2.6.3 Applying the Bi-Dimensional Rejection Taxonomy to Other Threats to Belonging**

The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy offers a blueprint for future researchers who study responses to social stressors that threaten belonging. Currently, the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy is focused on the responses to interpersonal rejection (e.g., feeling uncared for or unloved). But, other social stressors can also threaten belonging, such as separation distress [e.g., feelings of missing someone; Diamond et al. (2008)], death of a close other (Stroebe et al., 1996), and discrimination(Richman

& Leary, 2009). One interesting application of the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy would be to examine whether responses to these belonging threats also range along the antisocial–prosocial and engaged–disengaged dimensions. Doing so will facilitate a richer understanding of how humans respond to belonging threats.

## 2.7 Conclusion

Existing theories of interpersonal rejection have exclusively focused on the *x*-axis, aiming to understand antisocial and prosocial responses to interpersonal rejection. Accumulating evidence suggests a gap in this approach: variability in social responses to rejection cannot solely be explained by the antisocial–prosocial dimension alone. To fill this gap, we propose the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy, consisting of the antisocial–prosocial *x*-axis and engaged–disengaged *y*-axis, a novel contribution to the literature. This engaged–disengaged dimension explains variation among prosocial and antisocial responses previously unaccounted for, helps researchers to generate more nuanced and accurate hypotheses about how people respond to rejection, and sheds light on the types of responses that have been understudied in the literature. Thus, the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy is an important step forward for the rejection literature. Overlooking the engaged–disengaged dimension could result in omnibus hypotheses that lack specificity, leading to erroneous and inaccurate conclusions. The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy helps researchers to see nuances among responses, better calibrate conclusions, and test novel predictions. With this new map, we can move the literature to new frontiers.

## Chapter 3

### CURRENT DISSERTATION

#### Does Solo Gameplay Replenish Belonging After Social Rejection?

The bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy identifies disengaged-prosocial responses as an emerging category of behavioral responses to social rejection (Sunami et al., 2020). Since this category is novel, identifying new disengaged-prosocial responses benefits the literature. One potential unexamined disengaged-prosocial response is solo gameplay: gameplays without any other human players. Solo gameplay is disengaged and prosocial since players play alone by themselves and satisfy belonging in an indirect, passive, hands-off manner from the non-human entities in a game (Sunami et al., 2020). Theoretically, solo gameplay should replenish belonging via social surrogates (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). However, no quantitative studies have tested this possibility. In my dissertation, I examined whether solo gameplay can replenish belonging after social rejection.

In this chapter, I discuss a theoretical foundation for the hypothesis that solo gameplay can replenish belonging following social rejection. I first discuss the social surrogacy hypothesis (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). This hypothesis suggests that people can fulfill belonging from *social surrogates*: targets with only psychological bonds without actual social interactions. I focus on two types of social surrogates relevant to single-player games, namely parasocial relationships and social worlds. For each type of social surrogate, I draw from video game research to discuss how video games can provide a social surrogate. Finally, I introduce the research question and the hypotheses of my dissertation.

### **3.1 The Social Surrogacy Hypothesis: Purely Psychological Bonds that Fulfill Belonging**

People can satisfy their fundamental need to belong via engaged-prosocial behaviors such as affectionate exchanges with one's romantic partner, family members, and friends (Baumeister & Leary, 1995). However, an interaction with a real person is not the only way to satisfy belonging—people can replenish belonging via disengaged-prosocial behaviors such as feeling connected with fictional characters in books (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). Just as people have used substitutes to satisfy other fundamental needs (e.g., coca leaves for hunger, caffeine for sleep), people can use *social surrogates* to substitute real social connections. Social surrogates are human or non-human targets to which people form symbolic bonds without actual social interactions (Derrick et al., 2009; Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). The social surrogacy hypothesis suggests three types of social surrogates: parasocial relationships (e.g., feeling connected to a favorite TV character), social worlds (e.g., feeling like a member of a collective in a fantasy novel), and reminders of others (e.g., feeling connected by looking at photos of loved ones). I focus on parasocial relationships and social worlds since video games can provide an opportunity for both, as discussed later. I do not include reminders of others since they are based on real social relationships by definition, and are thus absent in solo gameplay.

### **3.2 Parasocial relationships**

#### **3.2.1 Definition**

Parasocial relationships refer to one-way emotional bonds and feelings of intimacy without an actual social interaction (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017; Knowles, 2013). People sometimes feel like they are friends with celebrities (e.g., Cardi B) or fictional characters (e.g., Derrick Morgan from Criminal Minds); they feel like they “know” the person and are psychologically connected to them. People even become romantically attracted to fictional characters (Liebers & Schramm, 2017). Past research showed that

people form parasocial relationships with various targets: fictional characters in books and TV programs, celebrities, and Formula 1 drivers (Derrick et al., 2008; Hartmann et al., 2008; Horton & Wohl, 1956; A. M. Rubin et al., 1985; R. B. Rubin & McHugh, 1987; Schmid & Klimmt, 2011).

Parasocial relationships are similar to real social relationships in some ways. First, people tend to form both real and parasocial relationships with similar others. In real social relationships, people form stronger bonds with others who appear similar to themselves than those who do not (Montoya et al., 2008). Similarly, people form stronger parasocial relationships with television performers and book characters when they see similarities in attitudes, beliefs, and values than when they do not (Liebers & Schramm, 2017; Turner, 1993). Second, breaking up with or losing a parasocial relationship partner can be emotionally hurtful as losing a real relationship (J. Cohen, 2003; Eyal & Cohen, 2006; Lather & Moyer-Guse, 2011). In real social relationships, people experience distress for breakups and grief for losing a loved one (Lobb et al., 2010; Lundorff et al., 2017; Sbarra & Ferrer, 2006). Likewise, when the American TV sitcom *Friends* ended, viewers with stronger parasocial relationships with Friends characters reported becoming lonelier and missing their favorite character more than those with weaker parasocial relationships (Eyal & Cohen, 2006). People with stronger parasocial relationships with the celebrity Robin Williams reported more grief over Williams' death than those with weaker parasocial relationships (E. L. Cohen & Hoffner, 2016). People also experience distress when they are temporarily separated from a parasocial target, similar to missing a loved one in real social relationships (Le et al., 2011, 2008). For instance, during the writer's strike in 2007–2008 when TV companies stopped airing new episodes, TV viewers lost opportunities to parasocially interact with their favorite TV characters. During this time, people with stronger parasocial relationships with TV characters were more distressed and lonelier than those with weaker parasocial relationships (Lather & Moyer-Guse, 2011).

Despite the similarities, parasocial relationships are different from real social

relationships in at least two ways. First, parasocial relationships are one-way and non-reciprocal, whereas real social relationships are two-way and reciprocal. In contrast to a real relationship where both partners can communicate with each other, in a parasocial relationship the media consumer is the only one who forms a psychological bond to the media figure, without an opportunity to influence the media figure and receive a response (J. Cohen, 2014; Horton & Wohl, 1956). Second, parasocial relationships tend to be weaker in strength than real social relationships. People reported that they were less satisfied, less invested, and less committed to parasocial relationships with their favorite media figure than to an actual relationship with their close friends and family members (Eyal & Dailey, 2012). Overall, while parasocial relationships can benefit people's belonging, they may not substitute actual close relationships.

### 3.2.2 Parasocial Relationships in Video Games

In the early role-playing and adventure video games of the 1970s, most non-player characters were enemies (e.g., trolls, dragons, etc.), and thus players had few opportunities to form emotional bonds with video game characters. Later in the 1980s, video games began to present relatable non-player characters. For example, *King's Quest* (On-Line, 1984) included dialogues with the king, the elf, and the woodcutter, where players could get to know about these non-player characters. In the 1980-90s, Japanese game developers created the *dating games* genre where players could form strong romantic relationships with other characters. For example, in *Tokimeki Memorial* (“Heartbeat Memorial”), the player takes the role of a male high school student who dates female non-player characters to seek *eternal love* (Corporation, 1994; Pollack, 1996). A media report even suggested that some players became so emotionally attached to their favorite characters that they started to send love letters and birthday cards to the characters (Pollack, 1996).

Modern adventure and role-playing games also present relatable non-player characters with whom players can form parasocial relationships (Tyack & Wyeth, 2017).

For example, players of *Mass Effect 2* (BioWare, 2010) reported forming intense emotional bonds with characters (Garrus or Tali) similar to romantic relationships (Burgess & Jones, 2020). Among women who played dating games, those with more playtime formed a stronger parasocial relationship with a virtual romantic partner than those with less playtime (Song & Fox, 2016). Thus, people can form parasocial relationships with non-player characters in video games and possibly replenish belonging. However, the bulk of research has been anecdotal, qualitative, and theoretical, and no studies have examined whether people can rely on parasocial relationships to cope with social rejection. In the current dissertation, I provide quantitative evidence on whether parasocial relationships in video games can replenish belonging after social rejection. Based on the social surrogacy hypothesis, I hypothesized that rejected people who play a single-player video game with higher parasocial relationship content would report higher belonging than those who play a game with lower parasocial relationship content.

### 3.3 Social Worlds

#### 3.3.1 Definition

Social worlds are stories, narratives, and collectives to which people assimilate (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). When consuming a narrative (e.g., reading or watching), people immerse themselves in the story and transport themselves into the social world described in the narrative (Gabriel & Young, 2011). As a result, people can assimilate themselves as a member of the collective in the story—a process called narrative collective-assimilation (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017; Gerrig, 1993; Green, 2004; Mar & Oatley, 2008). For example, participants who read a passage from Harry Potter reported that they felt like a member of the magical world of Harry Potter—people felt like being British, able to move an object, and able to make themselves disappear magically (Gabriel & Young, 2011). On the other hand, participants who read a passage from Twilight identified themselves as a vampire—people felt like having sharper

teeth and being able to jump higher and stay awake longer. Thus, people can immerse and assimilate into a collective in a social world, and theoretically, can feel belonging. Indeed, people with a higher need to belong are more likely to immerse themselves in stories than those with a lower need to belong (Greenwood & Long, 2009). Socially rejected people who recalled their favorite TV program (providing social worlds) reported higher belonging than those who recalled a non-favorite TV program (Derrick et al., 2009).

Researchers have used different terms to describe the process by which people immerse in a social world, such as *transportation*, *flow*, *cognitive absorption*, and *presence* (Agarwal & Karahanna, 2000; Csikszentmihalyi, 2008; Green, 2004; Green & Brock, 2000; Patrick et al., 2000; Pine & Gilmore, 1999). In my dissertation, I use *immersion* as an overarching term to describe the process whereby players immerse themselves and assimilate to the collective in a video game.

### 3.3.2 Social Worlds in Video Games

Like books, TV shows, and movies, many modern video games provide social worlds for players to immerse themselves in, assimilate with, and feel connected to the collectives in the stories (Bormann & Greitemeyer, 2015; Domsch, 2013; Green & Sestir, 2017). For example, players can be a soldier of System Alliance in *Mass Effect*, a citizen of Tamriel in *Elder Scrolls*, a gang in Liberty City in *Grand Theft Auto*, and a boy from Pallet Town (*Masara Town*) in *Pokemon*. Video games often provide audio and visual cues that facilitate the player's immersion into the social world. Players can hear the noises of busy streets, sounds of trees swinging by wind, or chatters of other characters. Players see roads, vehicles, houses, and buildings that represent a collective in the video game. They learn about the story and feel like being a character in the world as they experience those visual and audio cues.

Can people replenish belonging by immersing themselves in a social world in a single-player video game? In one study, half of the participants were told to ignore the

story whereas the other half read a backstory of the game (Bormann & Greitemeyer, 2015). Then, participants played *Gone Home*, a single-player adventure game with a rich narrative. Participants who read the backstory experienced higher immersion and higher belonging than those who ignored the story (Bormann & Greitemeyer, 2015). Based on the social surrogacy hypothesis, I hypothesized that rejected people who play a single-player video game with higher social worlds content would report higher belonging than those who play a game with lower social worlds content.

### 3.4 Focusing on Solo Play

Both single-player and multiplayer games can potentially provide parasocial relationships and social worlds. For example, players of massively online multiplayer role-playing games (MMORPG) can experience social surrogates by feeling a personal connection to Arthas Menethil in the World of Warcraft or feeling like a member of the race Lalafell in *Final Fantasy IV*. However, players can also interact with other real players in multiplayer and thus replenish their belonging via real social interactions, without social surrogacy (Kowert & Oldmeadow, 2015; Vella et al., 2015). Since the goal of my dissertation is to examine playing a video game as a disengaged-prosocial response without real social interactions, I exclusively focused on solo gameplay.

### 3.5 Focusing on Outcome, not Mechanism

In my dissertation, I focused on whether playing a single-player video game with social surrogates can increase belonging after social rejection. Since this is the first study to examine this novel possibility, I did not focus on examining the mechanisms in which social surrogates can increase belonging, an important area for future research. Multiple mechanisms are possible for social surrogates to replenish belonging following social rejection. Social surrogates can directly replenish belonging as the social surrogacy hypothesis suggests. Or, social surrogates can replenish belonging via other intermediary psychological processes. For example, playing a video game can

make the player feel happy, competent, autonomous, self-confident, or even distracted following social rejection—all of which could increase belonging (Hales et al., 2016; Leary et al., 1995; Wesselmann et al., 2013; Williams, 2009). While these are all interesting possibilities, the goal of my dissertation is to test whether social surrogates are effective to replenish belonging in single-player games. Without knowing whether they can replenish belonging, any efforts to examine why they do so would be inefficient. If I find that the social surrogates replenish belonging in single-player games, then we can start investigating possible mechanisms. With that being said, I included a few ancillary measures that assessed some of these possibilities (e.g., enjoyment, valence, and dominance), but this was not the main goal of this dissertation.

### **3.6 Do Parasocial Relationships and Social Worlds Influence Each Other?**

The social surrogacy hypothesis suggests that parasocial relationships and social worlds are distinct processes, relatively independent from each other (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). Theoretical discussions in the communications literature support this independence. People can immerse themselves in a story without forming a parasocial relationship; conversely, people can form a parasocial relationship without immersing themselves in a story (Green & Sestir, 2017). For example, readers of Harry Potter can feel like a student at Hogwarts, without feeling close to Harry, Hermione, or Ron. Similarly, readers can develop parasocial relationships with the characters, without feeling like a member of a collective in the social world.

Although parasocial relationships and social worlds are independent, they could positively influence each other (Brown, 2015; Vorderer et al., 2004). Highly immersed players may form stronger parasocial relationships with the characters than non-immersed players. Likewise, players with stronger parasocial relationships with the characters may immerse more in the story than those with weaker parasocial relationships. Existing research supports this relationship between parasocial relationships and social worlds. A theory of media entertainment suggests that people enjoy media

the most when they experience parasocial relationships and immersion at the same time (Vorderer et al., 2004). In a quantitative study, people who were immersed more in a story reported stronger parasocial relationships than those who did not (Slater et al., 2018). After watching a novel TV episode, people who formed stronger parasocial relationships with the characters reported feeling more immersed in the story than those who formed weaker parasocial relationships (Erickson et al., 2019). Taken together, I hypothesize that the effects of parasocial relationships and social worlds can add up to benefit belonging (Hypothesis 4). However, the social surrogacy hypothesis makes no clear prediction about whether the relationship between parasocial relationships and social worlds would be additive or synergistic. Thus, I treated this hypothesis as ancillary.

### 3.7 Current Dissertation

In this dissertation, I asked whether solo gameplay can replenish belonging after social rejection—whether socially rejected people could restore their sense of belonging by playing a video game in single-player mode. I start my dissertation by validating a new measure of state belonging, the Heart Manikin (Study 1), because a flexible state measure of belonging does not currently exist. I used this measure as a primary outcome throughout my dissertation.

In Study 2, I asked rejected participants to write about a time they played a video game with social surrogates vs. a video game without social surrogates. I hypothesized that rejected people who write about their regularly played video game with social surrogates would report higher belonging than those who write about a regularly played game without social surrogates (Hypothesis 1).

Contrasting social surrogate video games and non-social surrogate video games in Study 2 provides preliminary evidence of whether rejected people can replenish their belonging by social surrogates in single-player games. However, whether parasocial relationships, social worlds, or a combination of the two influenced belonging remains

unknown. To resolve these issues, I asked participants to play a novel, custom single-player game with higher vs. lower parasocial relationships and social world contents in Study 3. I hypothesized that rejected people who play a video game with higher parasocial relationship content would report higher belonging than those who play a video game with lower parasocial relationship content (Hypothesis 2). Similarly, rejected people who play a video game with higher social world content would report higher belonging than those who play a video game with lower social world content (Hypothesis 3). As an ancillary hypothesis, I expected an additive effect of parasocial relationships and social worlds: rejected people who play a video game with higher parasocial content and higher social world contents would report the highest belonging among all groups (Hypothesis 4).

### 3.8 Open Science Statement

To reduce biases from post-hoc, data-dependent inferences, and researchers' degrees of freedom, I pre-registered my hypotheses and research plans on the Open Science Framework. To maximize the transparency and reproducibility of the results, I uploaded materials, analysis scripts, and de-identified data to the Open Science Framework (<https://osf.io/hydxk/>) and GitHub (<https://github.com/nsunami/dissertation>) so that other researchers can reproduce and verify the results.

## Chapter 4

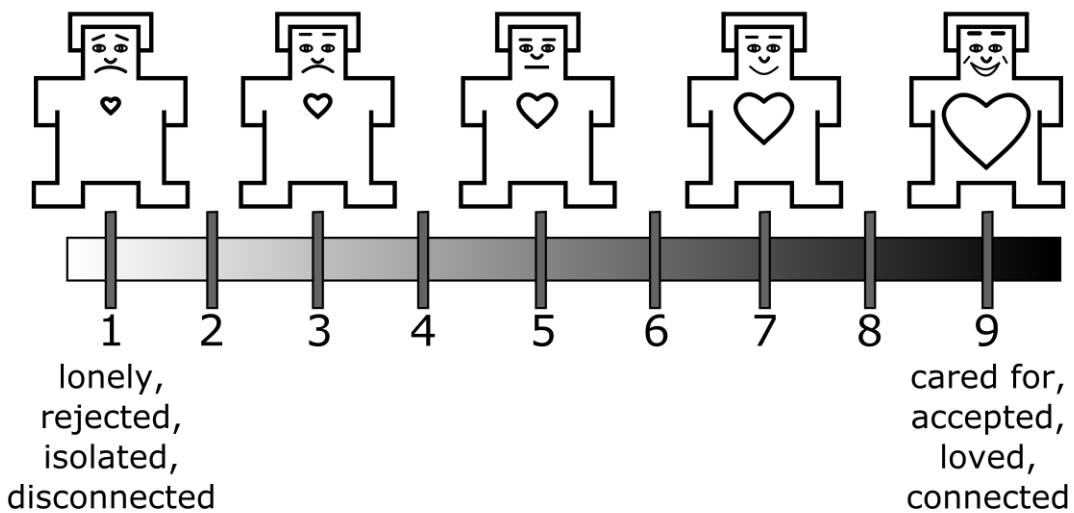
### STUDY 1: VALIDATING THE HEART MANIKIN AND THE REJECTION MANIPULATION

The critical outcome measure for my dissertation is a state measure of belonging—that captures how much participants feel accepted, connected, loved, and cared for at a given moment. My dissertation required a new scale since existing scales focus on measuring belonging in a group context or belonging as an individual difference. For example, the need-threat scale (Williams, 2009), measures how one felt rejected by a group in Cyberball (e.g., “I felt the other players interacted with me a lot,” “I felt I belonged to the group”). The UCLA loneliness scale (Russell, 1996) measures threatened belonging at the individual difference level, not at the state level (e.g., “How often do you feel that you lack companionship?”). In this study, I developed a new scale that is unconstrained in a group context and measures a state belonging.

In Studies 2 and 3, I planned to have all participants complete a social rejection induction essay from previous studies (Sunami et al., 2019; Twenge & Campbell, 2003), without a control or acceptance condition to reduce the number of participants and costs. Since various forms of this manipulation have been successfully used in many labs to induce rejection, I was initially confident that this manipulation would be effective. To further ensure that this particular social rejection induction was effective before running my primary studies, I examined the effectiveness of the rejection manipulations in Studies 1c and 1e.

#### 4.1 The Heart Manikin

To provide a suitable measure for my dissertation, I proposed the Heart Self-Assessment Manikin scale, a new single-item measure of belonging (Figure 4.1). The Heart Self-Assessment Manikin is an adapted version of the Self-Assessment Manikin (Figure 4.2) that measures emotional valence, arousal, and dominance in a given moment (Bradley & Lang, 1994; P. J. Lang, 1980). The original Self-Assessment Manikin showed good convergent validity with existing verbal measures (Bradley & Lang, 1994). In the original Self-Assessment Manikin, participants see pictorial figures and choose a number corresponding to a figure that best describes their current feelings (valence, arousal, dominance). Likewise, the Heart Self-Assessment Manikin asks participants to indicate the number best reflects their current belonging. Similar to the original Self-Assessment Manikin, the Heart Self-Assessment Manikin is easy to administer, quick to complete, and easily understood by participants relative to a traditional text-based questionnaire.



**Figure 4.1:** The Heart Manikin

*Note.* Participants indicate how they feel at the moment on a 9-point scale.

The body and the face of the figure is taken from the valence subscale of the original Self-Assessment Manikin (P. J. Lang, 1980).

*Note.* From top to bottom, the items refer to valence, arousal, and dominance, respectively. Participants indicate how they feel at the moment on a 9-point scale. The scale has been validated as a state measure (P. J. Lang, 1980). The vector drawings of the valence and arousal items are adopted from an existing GitHub repository at <https://github.com/hexa-/SAM-vectors> (hexa-, 2020)

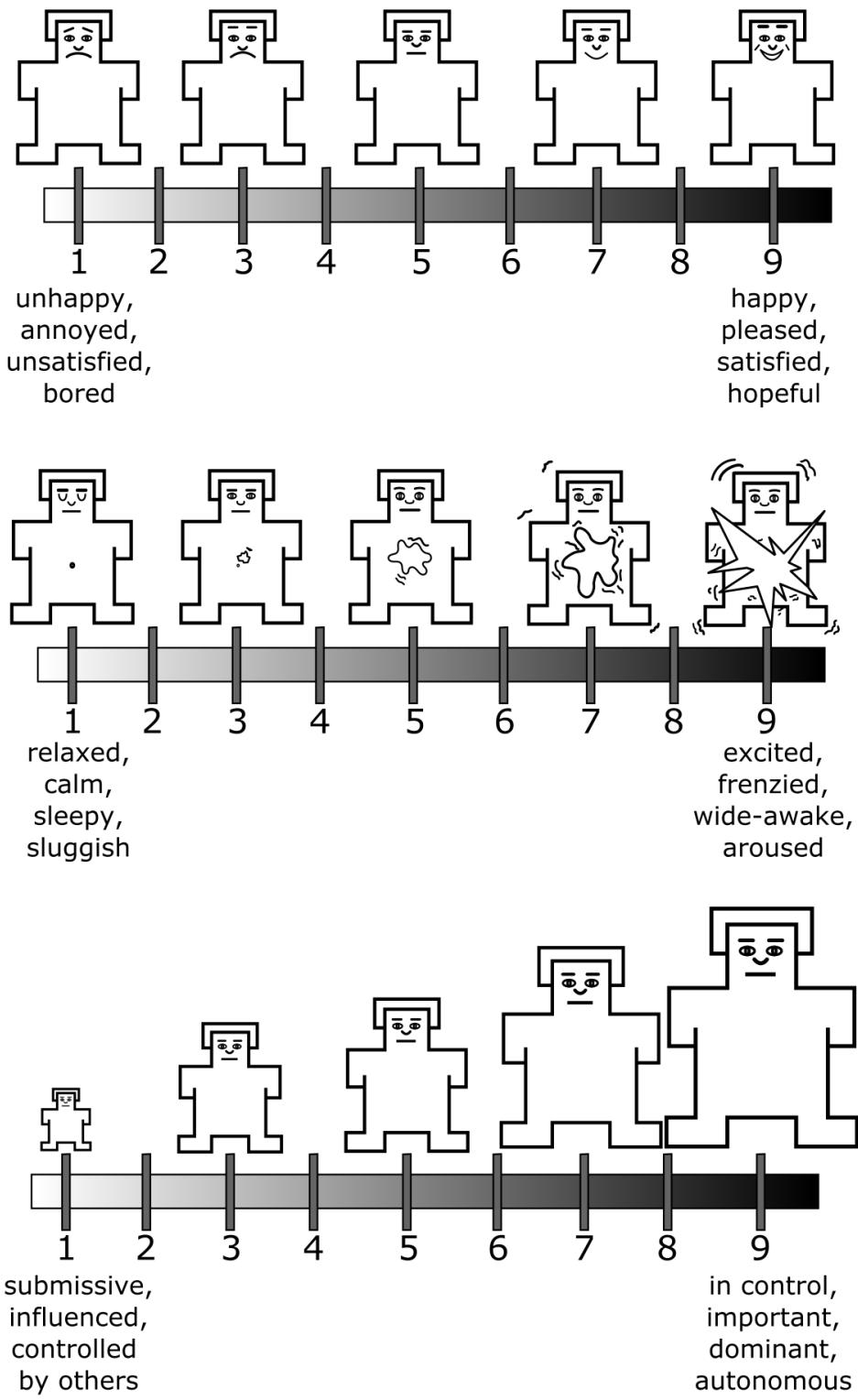
## 4.2 Current Study

In Study 1, I evaluated construct validity and test-retest reliability of the Heart Manikin, using five existing datasets (Studies 1a, 1b, 1c, 1d, and 1e). For construct validity, I focused on convergent validity, discriminant validity, and the scale's sensitivity to a laboratory manipulation already known to affect belonging (Boateng et al., 2018). In addition, I tested the effectiveness of the rejection manipulation to be used in the subsequent dissertation studies (Study 1e).

### 4.2.1 Convergent Validity

If the Heart Manikin measures belonging, it should correlate with other measures of belonging. Thus, I expected that the Heart Manikin would converge measures of belonging [Studies 1c, 1d, and 1e; Williams (2009)] and social isolation (Study 1b). I also expected that the heart Manikin scores would also converge with measures of depression (Study 1a) since lonely people experience more depressive symptoms than non-lonely people (Cacioppo et al., 2006; Jaremka, Fagundes, Glaser, et al., 2013; Jaremka et al., 2014).

The belonging need is pervasive—people with lower belonging may also experience lower self-esteem, a lower sense of control, and lower sense of meaning (Harterink et al., 2015; Leary et al., 1995; Williams, 2009). Thus, I expected that the



**Figure 4.2:** The original Self-Assessment Manikin (Lang, 1980)

Heart Manikin scores converge with the measures of self-esteem, control, and a sense of meaning (Studies 1c, 1d, and 1e).

Socially accepted people experience positive emotions; socially rejected people experience negative emotions (Gerber & Wheeler, 2009; Richman & Leary, 2009; Williams, 2009). The valence scores of the Self-Assessment Manikin (Bradley & Lang, 1994) measures how positively or negatively a person is feeling at a moment. Thus, I expected that the Heart Manikin scores would positively correlate with the valence scores of the original Self-Assessment Manikin (Studies 1a, 1b, 1c, 1d, 1e).

People who expect and fear social rejection tend to report lower belonging than those who do not since they are prone to act in ways to elicit social rejection from others, akin to self-fulfilling prophecy (Downey, Freitas, et al., 1998). Thus, I expected that the Heart Manikin scores would negatively correlate with the measures of sensitivity of social rejection, including rejection sensitivity (Study 1e), fear of negative evaluation (Study 1e), and avoidant and anxious attachment styles (Study 1e).

People with a caring and nurturing relationship with their romantic partner should report higher belonging than those who do not. Thus, I expected that the Heart Manikin scores would positively correlate with the degree of support that they receive from their partner, the relationship quality, and closeness to their partner, and perceived responsiveness of their partner (Study 1b). Conversely, the heart manikin scores should negatively correlate with the measures of conflicts, ostracism, psychological and physical abuse in a romantic relationship (Studies 1b and 1c).

#### 4.2.2 Discriminant validity

If the Heart Manikin scale measures state belonging, its scores should be discriminant against measures of other unrelated constructs. To examine discriminant validity, I explored correlations between the Heart Manikin scores with the following measures: arousal and dominance subscales of the Self-Assessment Manikin [Studies

1a, 1c, 1d, and 1e; Bradley & Lang (1994); P. J. Lang (1980)], beliefs about biological differences between Black and White people [Study 1a; Hoffman et al. (2016)], interpersonal reactivity [Study 1a; Davis (1980)], self-monitoring tendencies [Study 1a; Snyder (1974)], tendency to be excited by paradoxes [Study 1a; Miron-Spektor et al. (2018)], capacity to acknowledge and integrate competing opinions of others [Study 1a; Zhang et al. (2015)], membership to different social groups [Study 1a; Haslam et al. (2008 Oct-Dec)], subjective social status [Studies 1b, 1c, and 1e; Adler et al. (2000)], perpetration of abusive and controlling behaviors in a romantic relationship [Study 1b; Graham-Kevan & Archer (2003) and Postmus et al. (2015)], food cravings (Study 1b), dietary social support (Study 1b), body image (Study 1b), levels of physical activity [Study 1b; Godin (2011)], sleep quality [Study 1b; Cella et al. (2019)], narcissism [Study 1b; Konrath et al. (2014)], perceived psychological stress [Study 1b; S. Cohen et al. (1983)], the need for closure [Study 1d; Kruglanski (1990)], and adherence to traditional social values [Study 1d; Proulx & Heine (2008); Rosenblatt et al. (1989)].

#### 4.2.3 Scale's Sensitivity to Social Rejection Manipulation

If the Heart Manikin measures state belonging, the scores should be sensitive to social rejection manipulations. Studies 1c, 1d, and 1e included variants of social rejection manipulations commonly used in social rejection research. Since previous studies have already demonstrated that these rejection manipulations induced social rejection, I was confident that these manipulations would effectively manipulate the construct of belonging. My primary goal here was to test whether the Heart Manikin captured the changes in belonging due to the social rejection manipulations.

For studies that included a social rejection manipulation (Studies 1c, 1d, and 1e), I expected that rejected participants would report lower Heart Manikin scores than non-rejected participants immediately after the manipulation. Furthermore, for studies that measured the Heart Manikin over time before and after the manipulations, I expected an interaction between the manipulation and time. Scores of rejected

participants would fluctuate more over time due to the initial decrease in belonging and recovery, compared with scores of the non-rejected participants. I expected that non-rejected participants' scores would remain relatively stable before and after the manipulation.

#### **4.2.4 Test-Retest Reliability**

For studies that measured the Heart Manikin repeatedly (Studies 1b, 1c, 1d, and 1e), I evaluated the test-retest reliability of the scale by calculating intraclass correlations (Koo & Li, 2016; Rabe-Hesketh & Skrondal, 2012). I did not make any a priori prediction about the test-retest reliability of the Heart Manikin for two reasons. First, I could not make an a priori prediction about test-retest reliability since the measure was designed to be a state scale and thus, by definition, should fluctuate over time. Second, the primary purpose of validating the Heart Manikin was to use it as an outcome measure after an experimental manipulation for Studies 2 and 3. Since I was not relying on the temporal stability of the measure for these studies (e.g., comparing pre vs. post scores), the utility of the scale for my dissertation did not depend on the test-retest reliability of the scale. I calculated the test-retest reliability of the Heart Manikin to explore the psychometric property of the scale.

#### **4.2.5 Validating the Rejection Manipulation**

In Studies 2 and 3, I planned to induce feelings of social rejection using the rejection prompt in the social rejection paradigm used in the study. In this paradigm, participants would be asked to write about their time being rejected in the past (Sunami et al., 2019; Twenge & Campbell, 2003). I planned to use only the social rejection prompt, without an acceptance or neutral condition, to reduce the number of participants and thus the costs of the studies. The downside of this approach is that I was not able to test the effectiveness of the manipulation in Studies 2 and 3 since I only used the rejection condition without a non-rejection condition. Thus, it was crucial

to ensure that the social rejection manipulation used in Studies 2 and 3 was effective before conducting the studies. Again, many other laboratories used various forms of this manipulation to induce rejection (Bernstein et al., 2010; Derrick et al., 2009; Troisi et al., 2015), adding the confidence to the effectiveness of the manipulation. To further ensure the effectiveness in our laboratory, I validated the rejection via a pilot study, consistent with an existing recommendation (Hauser et al., 2018). Study 1e included the essay rejection manipulation with the same rejection induction that I planned to use in Studies 2 and 3 and a control condition. Thus, I treated Study 1e as a pilot study and examine if the rejection manipulation affected belonging.

#### 4.2.6 General Analytic Strategy

To examine convergent validity, I tested an association between the aforementioned measures used in the study and the Heart Manikin. I used an alpha of .05 as a cutoff point for statistical significance. To examine discriminant validity, I used an equivalence test (Lakens, 2017) since a non-significant relationship is not an absence of a relationship in a null-hypothesis testing. To do so, I set the smallest effect size of interest (SESOI) that is the minimal effect size that I consider theoretically meaningful. Any effect size that was lower than this effect size was considered theoretically negligible, and thus equivalent to zero. To determine the SESOI, I first used the average effect size ( $r = .21$ ) derived from 474 meta-analytic effect sizes (with more than 25,000 studies) in social psychology (Richard et al., 2003). I first transformed this estimate ( $r = .21$ ) to Fisher's  $z$  (Fisher's  $z = .21$ ) for normality (Borenstein, 2019). To safeguard against the inflation of effect size, I consider the lower bound of the 60% confidence interval as the target effect size (Perugini et al., 2014). To calculate the confidence interval, I first calculated the standard error for the Fisher's  $z$  using the sample size of 474, treating each meta-analytic effect size independently (Borenstein, 2019):

$$SE_z = \sqrt{\frac{1}{474 - 3}} = 0.046$$

Then, I calculated the confidence interval using the normal distribution. The lower bound of the 60% confidence interval was Fisher's  $z = 0.17$  (Fisher  $z = 0.21$ , 60%CI[0.17, 0.25]), which was equivalent to  $r = 0.17$  and Cohen's  $d = 0.35$ . Thus, I set the SESOI as  $r = .17$ . I compared any non-significant observed coefficient with the SESOI to see if the observed effect size was theoretically negligible. To examine the test-retest reliability, I calculated ICCs and interpreted them as poor ( $<.50$ ), moderate ( $.50\text{--}.75$ ), good ( $.75\text{--}.90$ ), and excellent ( $>.90$ ) based on existing guidelines (Koo & Li, 2016).

Studies 1b, 1c, 1d, and 1e include data where participants completed the Heart Manikin and other measures across multiple time points. To account for the dependency in data, I used a linear mixed model. I describe fixed predictors under each study section. I first included both random intercept and the random effect of Time. If the model did not converge, I removed the random effect of Time from the model. If the model converged, I retained the random Time effect. To determine the structure of the residual variance-covariance matrix (R matrix) and the random-effects variance-covariance structure (G matrix), I tested models with different structures and choose the one that fits the data best. For the R matrix, I tested diagonal, compound symmetry, and unstructured structures. For the G matrix, I tested identity, variance components, and unstructured structures.

### 4.3 Study 1a (RPR Data)

I used a cross-sectional dataset from an online mass testing session conducted for the psychology participant pool. See Table 4.1 for the measures included in this study.

#### 4.3.1 Participants

All undergraduate students enrolled in an introductory psychology course were invited to complete a mass testing session for the psychology participant pool at the

**Table 4.1:** Summary of Measures for Study 1a

Measure	Time	Construct	Validity	Citation
Self-Assessment Manikin - Valence	Time 1	State valence	Con.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
Center for Epidemiologic Studies Depression Scale (CES-D)	Time 1	Depressive symptoms	Con. (R)	Radloff, 1977
PROMIS Social Isolation	Time 1	Social isolation	Con.	Cella et al., 2019; Hahn et al., 2014
Beliefs about Biological Differences between Blacks and Whites Scale	Time 1	False beliefs about biological differences between Black and White people	Dis.	Hoffman et al., 2016
Interpersonal Reactivity Scale				
Perspective Taking	Time 1	Tendency to perspective-take	Dis.	Davis, 1980
Fantasy	Time 1	Tendency to transport into the feelings in characters in media	Dis.	Davis, 1980
Empathic Concern	Time 1	Tendency to feel sympathy and concerns for others' misfortune	Dis.	Davis, 1980
Personal Distress	Time 1	Tendency to feel anxiety and unease in tense situations	Dis.	Davis, 1980
Self-Monitoring Scale	Time 1	Tendency to self-observe and control one's behavior according to social appropriateness	Dis.	Snyder, 1974
Paradox Mindset Scale	Time 1	Tendency to accept and get excited by tensions	Dis.	Miron-Spektor et al., 2018
Integrative Complexity Scale	Time 1	Capacity to acknowledge the competing opinions	Dis.	Zhang et al., 2015
Multiple Identity Scale	Time 1	Membership to different social groups	Dis.	Haslam et al., 2008

*Note.* Con. = Convergent Validity. Dis. = Discriminant Validity. (R) = Reverse association.

University of Delaware in 2018 Fall. Among those who accessed the survey website (1160 participants), 571 participants were randomly assigned to a questionnaire block that contained the Heart Manikin and thus included in this study.

### 4.3.2 Procedure and Materials

Participants answered an online questionnaire that included all the measures. Since the goal of Study 1 is to validate the Heart Manikin adapted from the Self-Assessment Manikin, I describe the Heart Manikin and the Self-Assessment Manikin in more detail below. For other measures, see Table 4.1 for the summary and Appendix A for the detailed descriptions.

**Heart Manikin.** I developed the Heart Manikin to measure a state belonging: how much a person feels cared for, accepted, loved, and connected at a given moment (Figure 1). The measure consisted of 5 manikins adopted from the valence item of the Self-Assessment Manikin (P. J. Lang, 1980). Each figure has a drawing of a heart. The size of the heart and the face of the manikin corresponds with belonging. The bigger the heart the manikin has, the more belonging. The scale had a horizontal bar below

the manikin figures that presented 9 ticks, with ticks below and between the 5 figures. Participants were asked to indicate how they feel at the moment in this 9-point scale (“Please select the number that best corresponds to how you currently feel.”). I report the reliability and validity of the scale in the result sections.

**Self-Assessment Manikin.** The Self-Assessment Manikin is a 3-item measure of valence, arousal, and dominance (Bradley & Lang, 1994; P. J. Lang, 1980). Each scale had 5 manikin figures representing different levels of valence, arousal, and dominance. Participants responded how they currently feel on a 9-point scale: 1 = “unhappy, annoyed, unsatisfied, and bored” to 9 = “happy, pleased, satisfied, and hopeful” for valence, 1 = “relaxed, calm, sleepy, sluggish” to 9 = “excited, frenzied, wide-awake, and aroused” for arousal, and 1= “submissive, influenced, controlled by others” to 9 = “in control, important, dominant, autonomous” for dominance. The Self-Assessment Manikin has a good convergent validity with the existing verbal measures of valence, arousal, and dominance (Bradley & Lang, 1994). Study 1a only included the valence item.

### 4.3.3 Results

To test convergent and discriminant validities, I examined bivariate correlations between the Heart Manikin scores and the scores of the measures in Table 4.1. Results are presented in Figure 4.3 (see [Appendix] for the bivariate correlation table). Consistent with the prediction, the Heart Manikin scores correlated with the hypothesized measures for convergent validity: the Valence Manikin ( $r(569) = 0.71, p < .001, 95\%CI [0.66, 0.75]$ ), social isolation ( $r(564) = -0.60, p < .001, 95\%CI [-0.65, -0.54]$ ), CESD ( $r(569) = -0.58, p < .001, 95\%CI [-0.63, -0.53]$ )).

For the discriminant validity, I found mixed results. As predicted, the Heart Manikin scores did not correlate with the measures of overall interpersonal reactivity ( $r(567) = 0.01, p = .856, 95\%CI [-0.07, 0.09]$ ), perspective taking ( $r(568) = -0.00, p = .929, 95\%CI [-0.09, 0.08]$ )), fantasy ( $r(568) = -0.03, p = .494, 95\%CI [-0.11, 0.05]$ )),

paradoxical mindset ( $r(567) = 0.03, p = .451, 95\%CI [-0.05, 0.11]$ ), or integrative complexity ( $r(566) = 0.02, p = .596, 95\%CI [-0.06, 0.10]$ ). However, the Heart Manikin scores correlated with the measures of empathy ( $r(567) = 0.16, p < .001, 95\%CI [0.08, 0.24]$ ), distress ( $r(567) = -0.12, p = .005, 95\%CI [-0.20, -0.04]$ ), multiple identity ( $r(566) = 0.19, p < .001, 95\%CI [0.11, 0.27]$ ), social monitoring ( $r(568) = -0.09, p = .040, 95\%CI [-0.17, 0.00]$ ), and beliefs in biological differences between Black and White people ( $r(568) = -0.11, p = .008, 95\%CI [-0.19, -0.03]$ ), contrary to the prediction.

For all correlation coefficients with a  $p$ -value larger than  $p = .05$ , I performed an equivalence test to examine if they were theoretically equivalent to zero. The 90% confidence intervals of the correlation coefficients for the interpersonal reactivity, paradoxical mindset, and integrative complexity all fell within the smallest effect size of interest ( $|r| = 0.17$ ). Thus, I consider these coefficients as theoretically equivalent to zero.

Overall, these results suggest strong support for the convergent validity and moderate support for the discriminant validity of the Heart Manikin.

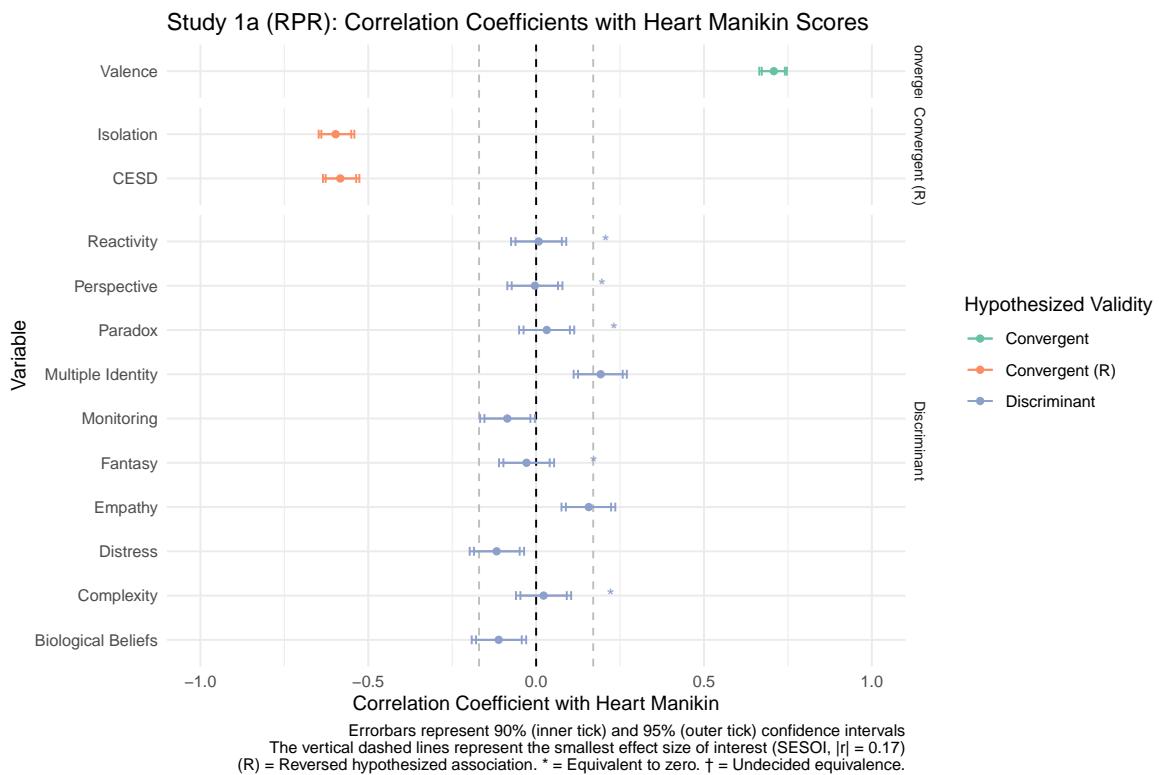
#### 4.4 Study 1b (RAIv1)

This study was designed to test the relationship between interpersonal distress and immune function (Jaremka, unpublished). Table 4.2 shows a summary of the measures included in the study.

##### 4.4.1 Participants

One-hundred and seven participants participated in the study. Participants were eligible to participate if they were in a romantic relationship at the beginning of the study. Participants were recruited from the psychology participant pool at the University of Delaware. They received partial course credits as compensation.

The dataset contained data from 121 participants. Participants were eligible to participate if they were in a romantic relationship at the beginning of the study.



**Figure 4.3:** Study 1a - Forestplot Showing Correlation Coefficients with Heart Manikin Scores.

**Table 4.2:** Summary of Measures for Study 1b

Measure	Time	Construct	Validity	Citation
Self-Assessment Manikin - Valence	Time 1, 2, 3	State valence	Con.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
MacArthur Scale of Subjective Social Status	Time 1, 2, 3	Subjective social status	Dis.	Adler et al., 2000
PROMIS—Short Form 8a Social Isolation	Time 1, 2, 3	Social isolation	Con. (R)	Cella et al., 2019; Hahn et al., 2014
Emotional Support	Time 1, 2, 3	Emotional support	Con.	Cella et al., 2019; Hahn et al., 2014
Informational Support	Time 1, 2, 3	Informational support	Con.	Cella et al., 2019; Hahn et al., 2014
Couples Satisfaction Index	Time 1, 2, 3	Romantic relationship quality	Con.	Funk & Rogge, 2007
Inclusion of Other in Self Scale	Time 1, 2, 3	Closeness between the self and the other person	Con.	Aron et al., 1992
Partner Responsiveness Scale	Time 1, 2, 3	Romantic partner responsiveness	Con.	Gable et al., 2012
Relationship Conflict Scale	Time 1, 2, 3	Conflicts in a romantic relationship	Con. (R)	Ad-hoc
Ostracism from Romantic Partner Scale	Time 1, 2, 3	Ostracism from a romantic partner	Con. (R)	Ad-hoc
Abusive Behavior Inventory—Revised Psychological Abuse	Time 1, 2, 3	Perpetration of psychological abuse against a romantic partner	Dis.	Postmus et al., 2015
Physical Abuse	Time 1, 2, 3	Perpetration of physical abuse against a romantic partner	Dis.	Postmus et al., 2015
Controlling Behavior Scale—Modified Economic Control	Time 1, 2, 3	Perpetration of economic control	Dis.	Graham-Kevan & Archer, 2003
Threats	Time 1, 2, 3	Perpetration of threats	Dis.	Graham-Kevan & Archer, 2003
Intimidation	Time 1, 2, 3	Perpetration of intimidation	Dis.	Graham-Kevan & Archer, 2003
Emotional Control	Time 1, 2, 3	Perpetration of emotional control	Dis.	Graham-Kevan & Archer, 2003
Isolation	Time 1, 2, 3	Perpetration of isolation	Dis.	Graham-Kevan & Archer, 2003
Modified Food Craving Questionnaire—Trait Version	Time 1, 2, 3	Food craving	Dis.	Cepeda-Benito et al., 2000
Dietary Social Support Scale	Time 1, 2, 3	Support from one's romantic partner about eating	Dis.	Ad-hoc
Body Image Questionnaire	Time 1, 2, 3	Body image	Dis.	Ad-hoc
Godin Leisure-Time Exercise Questionnaire	Time 1, 2, 3	Physical activity	Dis.	Godin, 2011; Godin & Shephard, 1985
PROMIS Sleep Disturbance—Short Form 4a	Time 1, 2, 3	Sleep disturbance	Dis.	Cella et al., 2019
Single-Item Narcissism Scale	Time 1, 2, 3	Narcissism	Dis.	Konrath et al., 2014
Perceived Stress Scale	Time 1, 2, 3	Perceived stress	Dis.	S. Cohen et al., 1983

*Note.* Con. = Convergent Validity. Dis. = Discriminant Validity. (R) = Reverse association.

Participants were recruited from the psychology participant pool at the University of Delaware. They received partial course credits as compensation. During the data inspection, I found that two participants had duplicate data points in the study. One participant had 2 data points for the Visit 3 on the same date but no data for Visit 2. For this participant, I disregarded their data from later participation on that day. Another participant had participated twice for Visit 1 on different dates. I disregarded their data for the later participation for Visit 1.

#### **4.4.2 Procedure and Materials**

The study had three visits (Visits 1–3) with average intervals of 27.24 days between Visits 1 and 2, and 27.23 days between Visits 2 and 3, respectively. In each visit, participants came to a group testing room and answered all questionnaires. The Heart Manikin was identical to the ones used in Study 1a. See Table 4.2 for the summary of the measures and [Appendix] for detailed descriptions.

The following questionnaires included questions about their current romantic partner: the Couples Satisfaction Index (Funk & Rogge, 2007), the Inclusion of the Other in the Self Scale to one's current romantic partner (Aron et al., 1992), the Partner Responsiveness Scale (Gable & Impett, 2012), the Relationship Conflict Scale, the Ostracism from Romantic Partner Scale, the Abusive Behavior Inventory-Revised (Postmus et al., 2015), the Controlling Behavior Scale (Graham-Kevan & Archer, 2003), and the Dietary Social Support Scale. In Visits 2 and 3, participants who are no longer in a relationship with a partner previously reported answered about both their relationship with a new romantic partner and their ex-partner.

#### **4.4.3 Results**

For testing convergent validity, I constructed a mixed model that predicted the Heart Manikin across time for each measure in Table 4.2. I included the fixed effects of Time (categorical; 1–3) and the scores of a given measure (centered). I first included

the random intercept and the random effect of Time. However, the model failed to converge with the Time random effect, and thus I dropped the Time random effect. Figure 4.4 shows regression coefficients for each measure predicting the Heart Manikin scores after controlling for the fixed effect of Time.

**Convergent Validity.** Consistent with the predictions, all convergent measures showed evidence for convergent validity: valence manikin ( $B = 0.57$ ,  $SE = 0.04$ ,  $t = 12.78$ ,  $p < .001$ ), partner responsiveness ( $B = 0.39$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = 7.35$ ,  $p < .001$ ), inclusion of the other in the self ( $B = 0.29$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = 5.11$ ,  $p < .001$ ), informational support ( $B = 0.34$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = 6.20$ ,  $p < .001$ ), emotional support ( $B = 0.43$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = 8.77$ ,  $p < .001$ ), couples satisfaction ( $B = 0.44$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = 8.68$ ,  $p < .001$ ), social isolation ( $B = -0.44$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = -7.95$ ,  $p < .001$ ), partner ostracism ( $B = -0.38$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = -7.14$ ,  $p < .001$ ), relationship conflict ( $B = -0.25$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = -4.78$ ,  $p < .001$ ), and depression ( $B = -0.52$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = -10.07$ ,  $p < .001$ ). These results suggest a strong support for the convergent validity for the Heart Manikin.

**Discriminant Validity.** Out of the 13 measures for the discriminant validity, 9 measures did not correlate with the Heart Manikin scores, supporting the discriminant validity: sleep quality ( $B = 0.03$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = 0.56$ ,  $p = .578$ ), socioeconomic status ( $B = 0.13$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = 1.97$ ,  $p = .050$ ), psychological abuse perpetration ( $B = -0.17$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = -2.70$ ,  $p = .007$ ), physical abuse perpetration ( $B = -0.02$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = -0.34$ ,  $p = .735$ ), isolation control ( $B = -0.11$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = -1.86$ ,  $p = .064$ ), intimidation control ( $B = -0.04$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = -0.73$ ,  $p = .464$ ), emotional control ( $B = -0.09$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = -1.59$ ,  $p = .113$ ), economic control ( $B = -0.09$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = -1.61$ ,  $p = .108$ ), craving ( $B = -0.07$ ,  $SE = 0.07$ ,  $t = -1.02$ ,  $p = .310$ ), and body image ( $B = -0.02$ ,  $SE = 0.07$ ,  $t = -0.27$ ,  $p = .786$ ). Contrary to the prediction, 3 measures correlated with the Heart Manikin: threats control ( $B = -0.09$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = -1.59$ ,  $p = .113$ ), stress ( $B = -0.42$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = -7.62$ ,  $p < .001$ ), and narcissism ( $B = -0.14$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = -2.27$ ,  $p = .024$ ).

For all coefficients with a  $p$ -value greater than .05, I ran an equivalence test to test if they were theoretically equivalent to zero (Figure 4.4). Results showed that the correlation coefficients with the measures of sleep quality, physical abuse, intimidation, and body image were theoretically equivalent to zero (using  $|r| = 0.17$ ). The correlation coefficients with the measure of economic control, emotional control, and craving were not equivalent to zero or different from zero, and thus I interpret the results for these measures as ambiguous. Overall, the current results suggest a moderate discriminant validity of the Heart Manikin scores, especially against measures of sleep quality, physical abuse, intimidation, and body image.

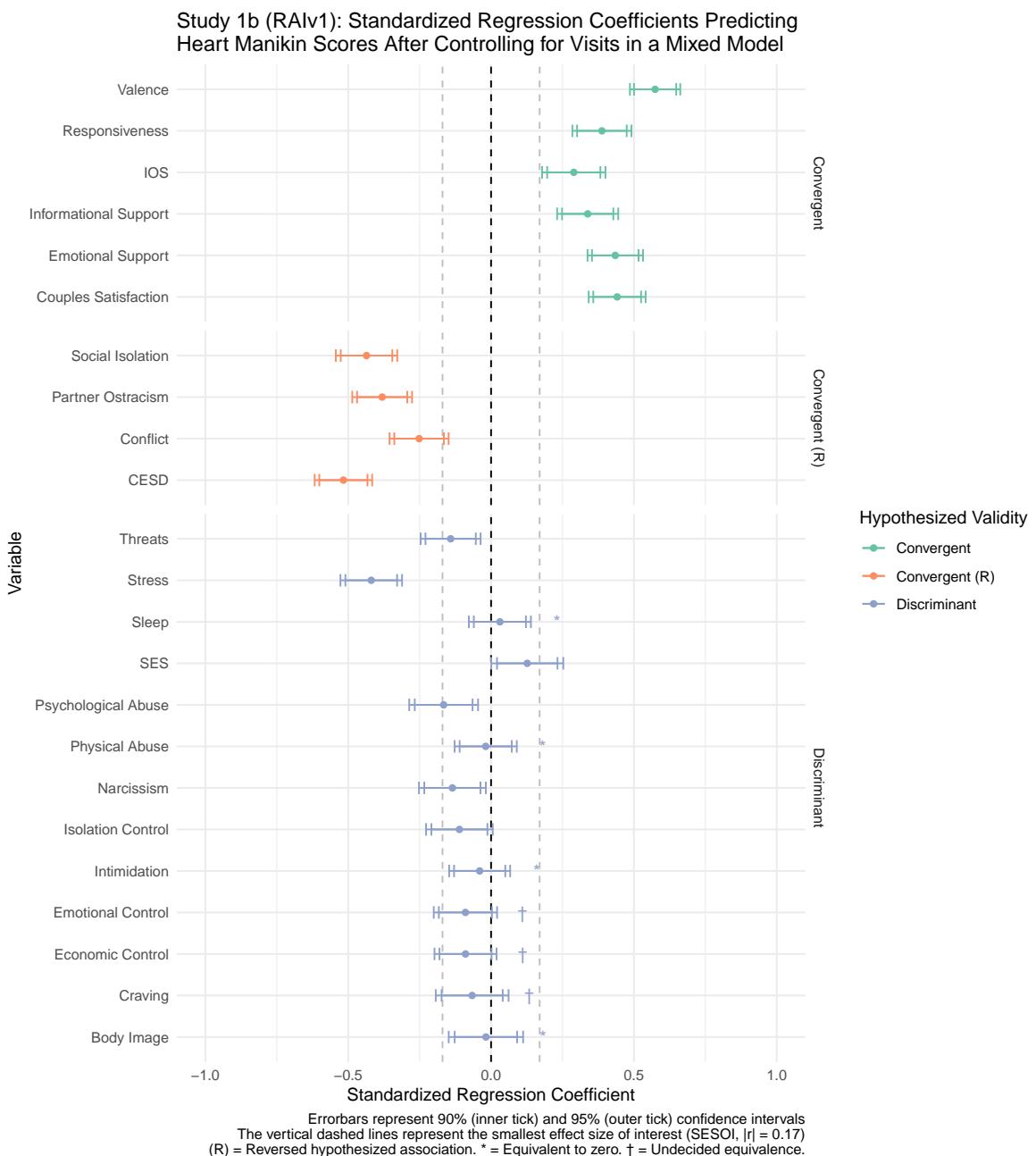
**Test-Retest Reliability.** To explore the test-retest reliability, I constructed an unconditional mixed model predicting the Heart Manikin scores over Time, and interpreted its intraclass correlation (ICC) as a measure of reliability. The obtained ICC was 0.33 (average interval between visits = 36.3 days). The ICC indicates a poor reliability according to the guideline (Koo & Li, 2016). These results suggest that participants reported different levels of Heart Manikin scores across the visits. Note that the low reliability does not imply that the scale performed well or poorly, since the Heart Manikin scale was meant to measure fluctuations over time.

## 4.5 Study 1c (ARv1)

Study 1c was designed to test whether social rejection by a close other threatens belonging more than social rejection by a stranger (Nadzan et al., 2019). Table 4.3 summarizes the measures used in the study.

### 4.5.1 Participants

Two-hundred ninety-two participants were recruited from Amazon Mechanical Turk (MTurk). Participants received \$1.50 for participation.



**Figure 4.4:** Study 1b - Forestplot Showing Correlation Coefficients with Heart Manikin Scores

**Table 4.3:** Summary of Measures for Study 1c

Measure	Time	Construct	Validity	Citation
Self-Assessment Manikin				
Valence	Times 1, 2, & 3	State valence	Con.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
Arousal	Time 2	State arousal	Dis.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
Dominance	Time 2	State dominance	Dis.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
Modified Need-Threat Scale—Essay Version				
Belonging	Time 2	Belonging	Con.	Williams, 2009
Self-Esteem	Time 2	Self-esteem	Con.	Williams, 2009
Control	Time 2	Control	Con.	Williams, 2009
Meaningful Existence	Time 2	Meaning existence	Con.	Williams, 2009
MacArthur Scale of Subjective Social Status	Time 3	Subjective social status	Dis.	Adler et al., 2000

*Note.* Con. = Convergent Validity. Dis. = Discriminant Validity. (R) = Reverse association.

#### 4.5.2 Procedure and Materials

The study was a 2 (Social Rejection: Rejection vs. Acceptance) x 2 (Essay Target: Stranger vs. Close Friend) design. Participants provided informed consent and completed the Heart Manikin (Time 1) and the Time 1 measures (see Table 4.3). Then, participants were randomly assigned to one of the five essay conditions. In the stranger rejection condition, participants wrote about a time when they felt rejected by a stranger. In the close friend rejection condition, participants wrote about a time when they felt rejected by a close friend. In the stranger acceptance condition, participants wrote about a time when they felt accepted by a stranger. In the close friend acceptance, participants wrote about a time when they felt accepted by a close friend. Participants wrote the essay for 5 minutes. After the essay task, participants answered the Heart Manikin, the original Self-Assessment Manikin, and the Need-Threat Scale at Time 2. Then, participants indicated the characteristics of the person that they described in the essay task, unrelated to the current scale validation. Next, participants answered the Heart Manikin and the valence Self-Assessment Manikin and

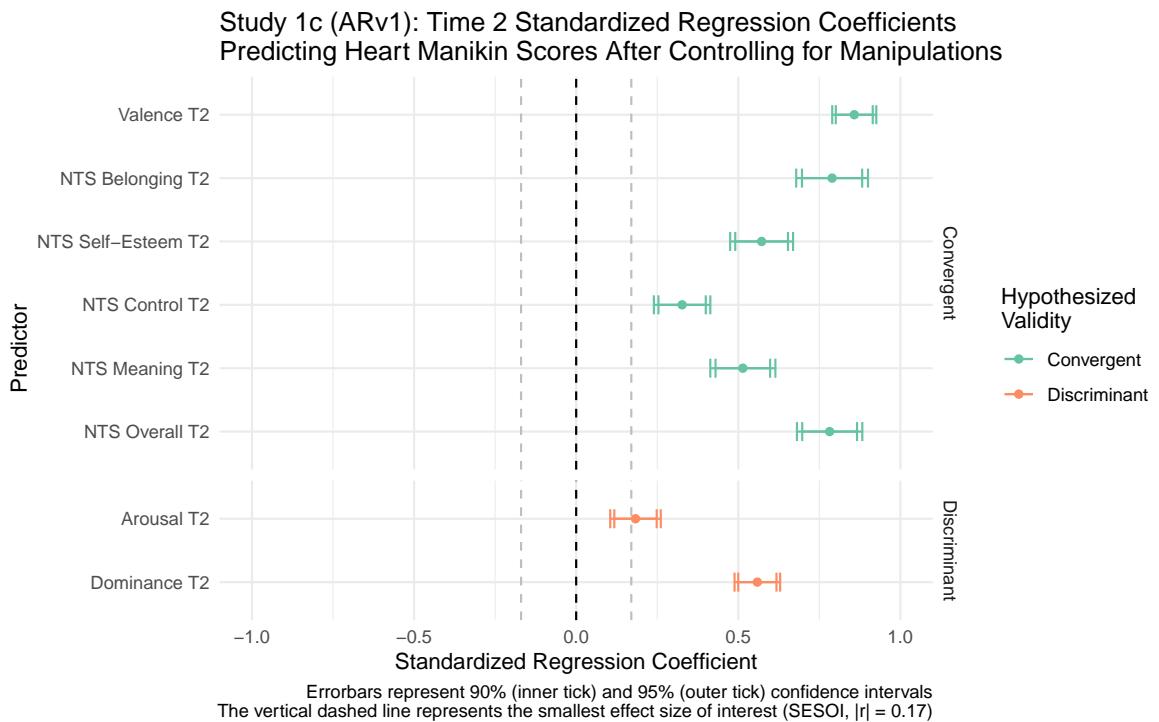
further questions about the person in the essay task at Time 3. Then, participants again answered the valence Self-Assessment Manikin and the Heart Manikin, and the demographics at Time 4 (Bradley & Lang, 1994). See [Appendix] for the detailed descriptions of these measures.

#### 4.5.3 Results

**Convergent and Discriminant Validities.** To test convergent discriminant validities, I first examined the bivariate correlations between the Heart Manikin and the included measures in Table 4.3. Detailed results are available in [Appendix]. Here, I report the results with the socioeconomic status, since I detail results for the other measures in the mixed models below. Contrary to the prediction, the socioeconomic status scores correlated with the Heart Manikin scores  $r(288) = 0.18, p = .002, 95\%CI [0.06, 0.29]$ , suggesting that the Heart Manikin scores did not discriminate against the subjective socioeconomic status.

To test convergent and discriminant validities after controlling for the manipulations, I examined an association between the Heart Manikin scores and Time 2 measures. To do so, I constructed regression models predicting the Time 2 Heart Manikin scores for each Time 2 measure. I included the following predictors in the model: the given Time 2 measure, Social Rejection (-0.5 = Rejection, 0.5 = Acceptance), Essay Target (-0.5 = Stranger, 0.5 = Close Friend), and Social Rejection x Essay Target. Results showed that all indicators for convergent validity all predicted the Heart Manikin Scores: the valence manikin ( $B = 0.86, SE = 0.03, t = 24.85, p < .001$ ), self-esteem ( $B = 0.57, SE = 0.05, t = 11.60, p < .001$ ), belonging ( $B = 0.79, SE = 0.06, t = 14.03, p < .001$ ), control ( $B = 0.33, SE = 0.04, t = 7.38, p < .001$ ), meaningful existence ( $B = 0.51, SE = 0.05, t = 10.08, p < .001$ ), and overall need-threat ( $B = 0.78, SE = 0.05, t = 15.26, p < .001$ ), supporting the convergent validity. Contrary to the prediction, the discriminant validity indicators also co-varied with the

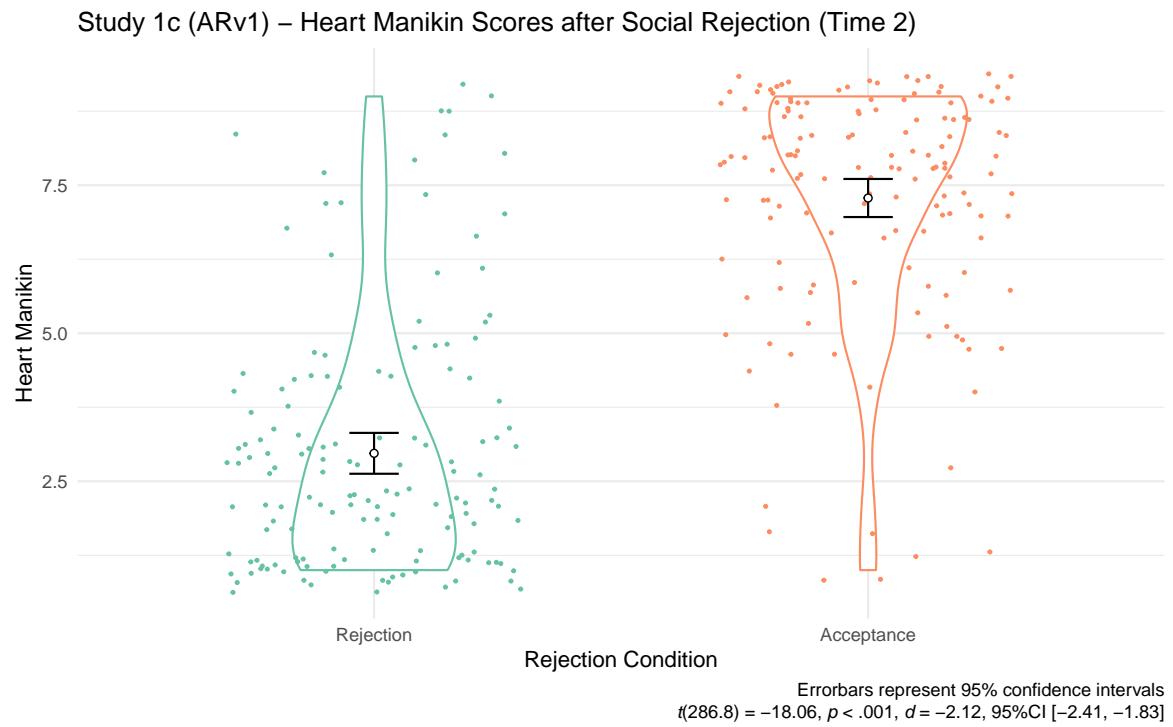
Heart Manikin as well: arousal ( $B = 0.18$ ,  $SE = 0.04$ ,  $t = 4.62$ ,  $p < .001$ ), dominance ( $B = 0.56$ ,  $SE = 0.04$ ,  $t = 15.64$ ,  $p < .001$ ). See Figure 4.5 for the forest plot.



**Figure 4.5:** Study 1c - Regression Coefficients at Time 2

Since the Heart Manikin and the Valence Manikin were measured over time, I created a linear mixed model to examine convergent and discriminant validities of the Heart Manikin with the valence Self-Assessment Manikin item across Times 1–3. I created a dummy variable (Grouping Dummy) representing the four experimental groups in the study to facilitate interpretation. The fixed predictors were Time, Valence Manikin, Grouping Dummy, and Grouping Dummy x Time. Results showed that the valence scores predicted the Heart Manikin scores ( $B = 0.70$ ,  $SE = 0.02$ ,  $t = 29.34$ ,  $p < .001$ ) after controlling for the effects of manipulations and Time. I interpret the results as a strong support for the convergent validity between the Valence Manikin and the Heart Manikin.

**Sensitivity to Experimental Manipulation.** To test the sensitivity of the Heart Manikin scores to the social rejection manipulation, I ran a Welch's  $t$ -test comparing the rejection and acceptance conditions at Time 2. Results showed that the rejected participants reported lower Heart Manikin scores ( $M = 2.97$ ,  $SD = 2.11$ ) than the accepted participants ( $M = 7.28$ ,  $SD = 1.95$ ) at Time 2,  $t(286.8) = -18.06$ ,  $p < .001$ ,  $d = -2.12$ , 95%CI [-2.41, -1.83] (see Figure 4.6). Also, see Figure B.3 in [Appendix] for the Heart Manikin scores over time across conditions.



**Figure 4.6:** Study 1c - Heart Manikin Scores across Rejection Conditions. Participants in the rejection condition reported lower Heart Manikin scores than those in the acceptance condition.

**Test-Retest Reliability.** To test test-retest reliability after controlling for effects from experimental manipulations and time, I calculated the ICC using the same linear mixed model for testing convergent and discriminant validities without the valence Manikin term. The obtained ICC was 0.44, which indicates poor reliability

**Table 4.4:** Summary of Measures for Study 1d

Measure	Time	Construct	Validity	Citation
Self-Assessment Manikin				
Valence	Times 1, 2, 3, & 4	State valence	Con.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
Arousal	Times 1, 2, 3, & 4	State arousal	Dis.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
Dominance	Times 1, 2, 3, & 4	State dominance	Dis.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale	Time 1	Self-esteem	Con.	Rosenberg, 1965a
Need for Closure Scale	Time 1	Desire for an answer on any topic	Dis.	Roets & Van Hiel, 2011
Modified Need-Threat Scale				
Belonging	Times 3 & 4	Belonging	Con.	Williams, 2009
Self-Esteem	Times 3 & 4	Self-esteem	Con.	Williams, 2009
Control	Times 3 & 4	Control	Con.	Williams, 2009
Meaningful Existence	Times 3 & 4	Meaning existence	Con.	Williams, 2009
Social Judgment Survey	Time 4	Adherence to the traditional cultural values	Dis.	Proulx & Heine, 2008; Rosenblatt et al., 1989

*Note.* Con. = Convergent Validity. Dis. = Discriminant Validity. (R) = Reverse association.

according to the criteria (Koo & Li, 2016). These results suggest that the Heart Manikin scores changed across time points in the study even after controlling for the effects of manipulation and time. Again, poor reliability does not imply the poor quality of the measure since the Heart Manikin should be able to capture fluctuations of belonging as a state measure.

#### 4.6 Study 1d (EVv1)

This study was designed to test whether people who expect social rejection show decreased cardiovascular threat response to social rejection (Sunami et al., unpublished). The preregistration of the original study is available at OSF (<https://osf.io/4xn52>) before data collection. Table 4.4 summarizes the measures used in the study.

#### 4.6.1 Participants

Two-hundred thirty-seven participants were recruited for the study. A debriefing coding procedure determined that 53 participants had either had suspicions or figured out the hypothesis of the study, and thus they were excluded. The final dataset consisted of 184 participants.

#### 4.6.2 Procedure and Materials

Participants provided informed consent and wore electrocardiograph electrodes and a blood pressure cuff to the participant for cardiovascular recording, unrelated to the current scale validation. Then, participants completed demographics, the Heart Manikin (Time 1), and the Time 1 questionnaires in Table 4.4. Then, participants completed the participant desire manipulation similar to Study 1c and answered the Self-Assessment Manikin and the Heart Manikin (Time 2). Then, participants heard an audio recording ostensibly recorded by their confederate, serving as a rejection manipulation. In the rejection condition, the confederate said that the participant was not their type. In the acceptance condition, the confederate said that the participant was their type. After hearing the recording, participants completed the modified Need-Threat Scale (Williams, 2009), the Self-Assessment Manikin, and the Heart Manikin (Time 3). Then, participants completed a word-finding task with the confederate, unrelated to the current validation, the Heart Manikin (Time 4), and the Time 4 questionnaires in Table 4.4. See [Appendix] for the detailed descriptions of these measures.

#### 4.6.3 Results

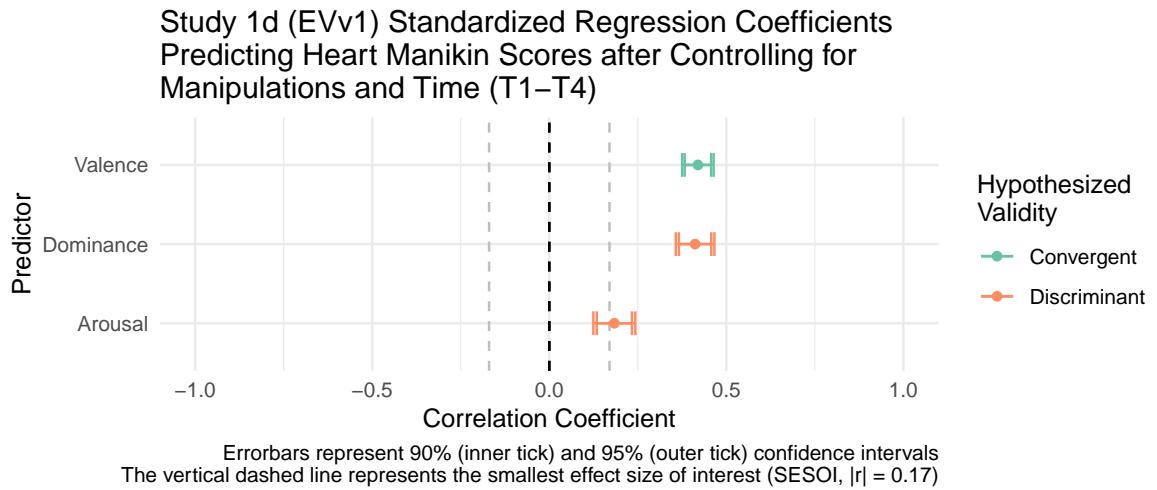
**Convergent and Discriminant Validities.** To test convergent and discriminant validities, I first examined the bivariate correlations between the Heart Manikin and the included measures (Table 4.4). Detailed results are available in [Appendix]. I focus on the results of the non-repeated measures (self-esteem and social judgment

survey) here since the results for the measures repeated throughout the study are reported in the mixed models below. Results showed that the self-esteem scores at Time 1 significantly correlated with the Heart Manikin scores at Time 1 ( $r(239) = 0.57, p < .001, 95\%CI [0.48, 0.65]$ ), supporting the hypothesized convergent validity. The social judgment survey scores at Time 4 did not correlate with the Heart Manikin scores at Time 4 ( $r(235) = -0.05, p = .466, 95\%CI [-0.17, 0.08]$ ), supporting the hypothesized discriminant validity.

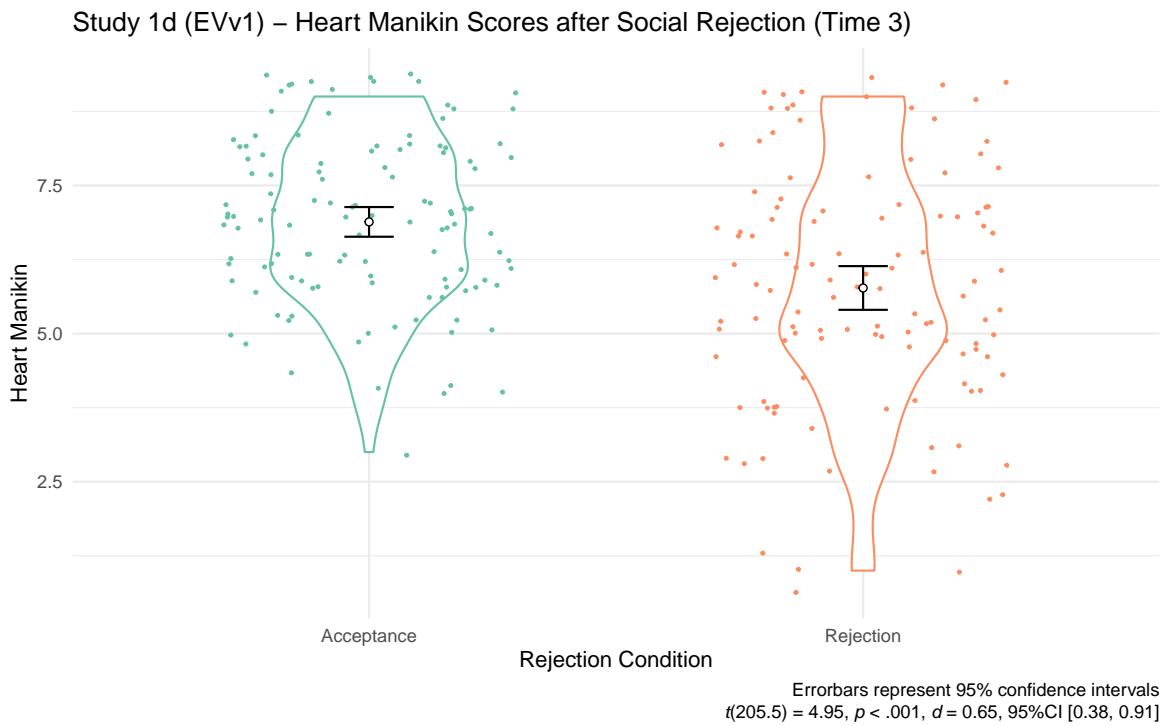
For the Self-Assessment Manikin items measured across Times 1–4, I constructed a linear mixed model predicting the Heart Manikin. I included the fixed effect of a measured score (centered), Time (categorical), Confederate Desire (.5 = high, -.5 = low), Rejection (.5 = rejection, -.5 = acceptance), Time x Confederate Desire, Time x Rejection, Confederate Desire x Rejection, and Time x Confederate Desire x Rejection. I interpret the coefficient for the measured score as evidence for convergent or discriminant validity after controlling for the manipulations and timing of measurements. Results showed that valence scores predicted the Heart Manikin scores ( $B = 0.42, SE = 0.02, t = 18.49, p < .001$ , Figure 4.7), consistent with the hypothesized convergence. Contrary to the prediction, arousal ( $B = 0.18, SE = 0.03, t = 6.08, p < .001$ ) and dominance ( $B = 0.41, SE = 0.03, t = 14.81, p < .001$ ) also predicted the Heart manikin scores in these models.

**Sensitivity to Experimental Manipulation.** To test the sensitivity of the Heart Manikin to experimental manipulation, I ran Welch's  $t$ -test comparing the rejected and accepted participants at Time 3. Results showed that rejected participants ( $M = 5.77, SD = 2.01$ ) reported lower Heart Manikin scores than accepted participants ( $M = 6.88, SD = 1.39, t(205.5) = 4.95, p < .001$ ; see Figure 4.8). Also, see Figure B.7 in [Appendix] for the Heart Manikin scores over time across conditions.

**Test-Retest Reliability.** To test test-retest reliability, I created a linear mixed model predicting the Heart Manikin scores. The fixed predictor was the same as the model above testing convergent and discriminant validity except that the model did



**Figure 4.7:** Study 1d - Standardized Regression Coefficients Predicting Heart Manikin Scores after Controlling for Manipulations and Time



**Figure 4.8:** Study 1d - Sensitivity of Heart Manikin to Rejection Manipulation. Rejected participants reported lower Heart Manikin scores than accepted participants.

not include the measured score predictor. Results showed that the calculated ICC was 0.75, suggesting a moderate-to-good reliability of the Heart Manikin measure across Times 1 to 4.

Across Studies 1a, 1b, 1c, and 1d, I validated the Heart Manikin measure. In the next study, I continued the validation. In addition, I aimed to examine the effectiveness of the rejection manipulation that I planned to use for the subsequent studies.

## 4.7 Study 1e (NPSv2)

The original research question of this study was to test the reconnection hypothesis—whether the prospect of fulfilling belonging influences social responses to rejection (Sunami et al., 2019). The study was pre-registered before data collection (<https://osf.io/xpr6b>). Table 4.5 shows a summary of the measures included in this study.

### 4.7.1 Procedure and Materials

The study was a 2 (Participant Desire; low vs. high) x 2 (Confederate Desire, low vs. high) x 2 (Social Rejection, rejection vs. control) design. I only describe the procedure and measures relevant to the current validation in detail here. More detailed descriptions are available in a published study (Sunami et al., 2019). On Day 1, participants answered the Heart Manikin and the Time 1 questionnaires (see Table 4.5). Then, participants completed the manipulation for the participants' desire to affiliate with the confederate (Participant Desire) and answered the Heart Manikin and the Self-Assessment Manikin (Time 2). Participants then completed the manipulation of the confederate's desire to affiliate with the participant (Confederate Desire) and answered the Modified Need-Threat Scale (Nadzan et al., 2019; Williams, 2009), the Self-Assessment Manikin, the Heart Manikin (Time 3). The manipulations for Participant Desire and Confederate Desire are unrelated to the current validation, and details are available in a published study (Sunami et al., 2019).

**Table 4.5:** Summary of Measures for Study 1e

Measure	Time	Construct	Validity	Citation
Self-Assessment Manikin				
Valence	Times 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, & 6	State valence	Con.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
Arousal	Times 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, & 6	State arousal	Dis.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
Dominance	Times 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, & 6	State dominance	Dis.	Bradley & Lang, 1994
Experiences in Close Relationships Scale—Short Form				
Avoidance	Time 1	Attachment avoidance	Con. (R)	Wei et al., 2007
Anxiety	Time 1	Attachment anxiety	Con. (R)	Wei et al., 2007
Fear of Negative Evaluation Scale—Brief Version	Time 1	Apprehension in expecting negative judgment from others	Con. (R)	Leary, 1983
Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale	Time 1	Self-esteem	Con.	Rosenberg, 1965a
MacArthur Scale of Subjective Social Status	Time 1	Subjective social status	Dis.	Adler et al., 2000
Rejection Sensitivity Questionnaire—Short Version	Time 1	Rejection sensitivity	Con. (R)	Downey & Feldman, 1996; Romero-Canyas et al., 2010
Modified Need-Threat Scale				
Belonging	Time 3	Belonging	Con.	Williams, 2009
Self-Esteem	Time 3	Self-esteem	Con.	Williams, 2009
Control	Time 3	Control	Con.	Williams, 2009
Meaningful Existence	Time 3	Meaning existence	Con.	Williams, 2009

*Note.* Con. = Convergent Validity. Dis. = Discriminant Validity. (R) = Reverse association.

#### 4.7.2 Participants

This study was a two-day study (separated by 6.22 days on average), with 674 participants on Day 1 and 605 participants on Day 2. A debriefing coding procedure determined that 67 participants had either had suspicions or figured out the hypothesis of the study, and thus they were excluded. The final analytic sample consisted of 538 participants.

**Rejection Essay Manipulation.** On Day 2, participants completed the Self-Assessment Manikin and the Heart Manikin (Time 4). Then, participants completed the social rejection manipulation essay where they were randomly assigned to either a rejection condition or a control condition (adapted from Twenge & Campbell, 2003). All participants spent 5 minutes writing the essay. In the rejection condition, participants wrote about a time when they felt rejected by a person or a group of their own age (excluding romantic rejection) for 5 minutes:

We'd like you to write about a time when you felt rejected or excluded by a person or a group about your own age. By "felt rejected" we mean that you felt like a person or persons did not value you or your relationship. That is, describe an episode in which you wanted to spend time with or do something with someone, and that person or persons did not let you do so. Make sure to be as detailed as possible and describe not only what happened, but also how you felt. If the rejection is by an organized group of people, make sure it is of people about your same age. For example, being rejected from a college or job is NOT what we are asking about. Please do NOT describe a romantic rejection, if possible.

In the control condition, participants wrote about their yesterday morning:

We'd like you to write about your morning yesterday. Please describe what you did yesterday morning. Make sure to be as detailed as possible and describe not only what happened, but also how you felt.

After naming their social surrogate and non-social surrogate video games, participants completed the social rejection essay task that I validate in Study 1e (Sunami

et al., 2019). All participants wrote about a time when they felt rejected by a person or a group of their own age (excluding romantic rejection) for 5 minutes:

We'd like you to write about a time when you felt rejected or excluded by a person or a group about your own age. By "felt rejected" we mean that you felt like a person or persons did not value you or your relationship. That is, describe an episode in which you wanted to spend time with or do something with someone, and that person or persons did not let you do so. Make sure to be as detailed as possible and describe not only what happened, but also how you felt. If the rejection is by an organized group of people, make sure it is of people about your same age. For example, being rejected from a college or job is NOT what we are asking about. Please do NOT describe a romantic rejection, if possible.

After writing the essay, participants answered the Self-Assessment Manikin and the Heart Manikin, and the Need-Threat Scale (Time 5), completed experimental tasks unrelated to the current study (Sunami et al., 2019), and again answered the Self-Assessment Manikin and the Heart Manikin (Time 6).

#### 4.7.3 Results

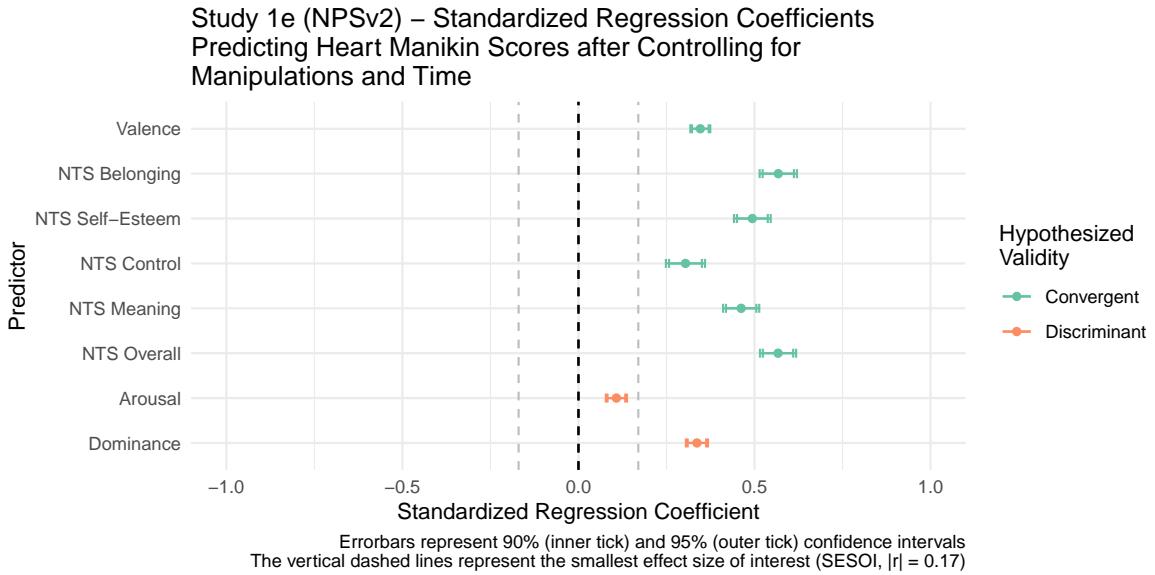
**Convergent and Discriminant Validities.** To test convergent and discriminant validities, I first examined bivariate correlations between the Heart Manikin scores and scores of the measures (Table 4.5). I focus on the results for the subjective socioeconomic status here since the results for the other repeated measures are reported in more detail in the mixed model analyses below. Results showed that the subjective socioeconomic status did not correlate with the Heart Manikin ( $r(536) = 0.05$ ,  $p = .289$ , 95%CI [-0.04, 0.13]). An equivalence test showed that the 90% confidence interval of this correlation coefficient fell within the smallest effect size of interest ( $|r| = 0.17$ ), suggesting that the observed coefficient was theoretically equivalent to zero ( $r(536) = 0.05$ ,  $p = .289$ , 90%CI [-0.03, 0.12]). These results support the hypothesized discriminant validity of the Heart Manikin against subjective socioeconomic status

For the Self-Assessment Manikin scores measured over Times 1–6 and the Need-Threat scores over Times 3 and 5, I constructed a linear mixed model predicting the

Heart Manikin scores. I created a dummy categorical variable (Grouping Dummy) representing the four experimental conditions for Participant Desire and Confederate Desire to reduce the number of interactions in the model (coded as 0-3). I included the fixed effects of the measured scores (centered), Time (categorical), Dummy for the Participant Desire and Confederate Desire conditions (categorical), social rejection (rejected = -.5, control = .5), Grouping Dummy, Grouping Dummy x Rejection, Rejection x Time, Rejection x Grouping Dummy, Rejection x Time x Grouping Dummy. Results showed that the Valence Manikin, belonging, self-esteem, control, and meaningful existence scores predicted the Heart Manikin scores after controlling for the manipulations and time, supporting the hypothesized convergent validity as expected (Valence:  $B = 0.35$ ,  $SE = 0.01$ ,  $t = 24.02$ ,  $p < .001$ ; Belonging:  $B = 0.57$ ,  $SE = 0.03$ ,  $t = 21.00$ ,  $p < .001$ ; Control:  $B = 0.30$ ,  $SE = 0.03$ ,  $t = 10.72$ ,  $p < .001$ ; Meaningful Existence:  $B = 0.46$ ,  $SE = 0.03$ ,  $t = 17.62$ ,  $p < .001$ ; Overall Need-Threat:  $B = 0.57$ ,  $SE = 0.03$ ,  $t = 21.64$ ,  $p < .001$ ). However, the Arousal and Dominance Manikin scores also predicted the Heart Manikin scores, contrary to the expectation (Arousal:  $B = 0.11$ ,  $SE = 0.02$ ,  $t = 7.04$ ,  $p < .001$ ; Dominance:  $B = 0.34$ ,  $SE = 0.02$ ,  $t = 21.07$ ,  $p < .001$ ). Overall, the mixed model analyses showed a strong support for the convergent validity of the Heart Manikin, but no support for the discriminant validity with the Arousal and Dominance Manikins.

**Sensitivity to Experimental Manipulation.** To test the sensitivity of the Heart Manikin scores to a social rejection manipulation, I ran a Welch's  $t$ -test comparing the rejected and control groups following the social rejection manipulation at Time 5 (right after the social rejection manipulation). The rejected participants ( $M = 6.47$ ,  $SD = 1.88$ ) reported lower Heart Manikin scores than the control participants ( $M = 6.78$ ,  $SD = 1.55$ ,  $t(518.8) = 2.11$ ,  $p = .036$ ,  $d = 0.18$ , 95%CI [0.01, 0.35], see Figure 4.10).

**Test-Retest Reliability.** To test test-retest reliability, I created a linear mixed model predicting the Heart Manikin scores across measurements. I included the same



**Figure 4.9:** Study 1e - Forestplot Showing Regression with Heart Manikin Scores from the Mixed Model

fixed effects as the model above testing the convergent and discriminant validity except that the model did not include a predictor for a measured score. The calculated ICC was 0.72, indicating a moderate test-retest reliability after controlling for the effects of the experimental manipulations.

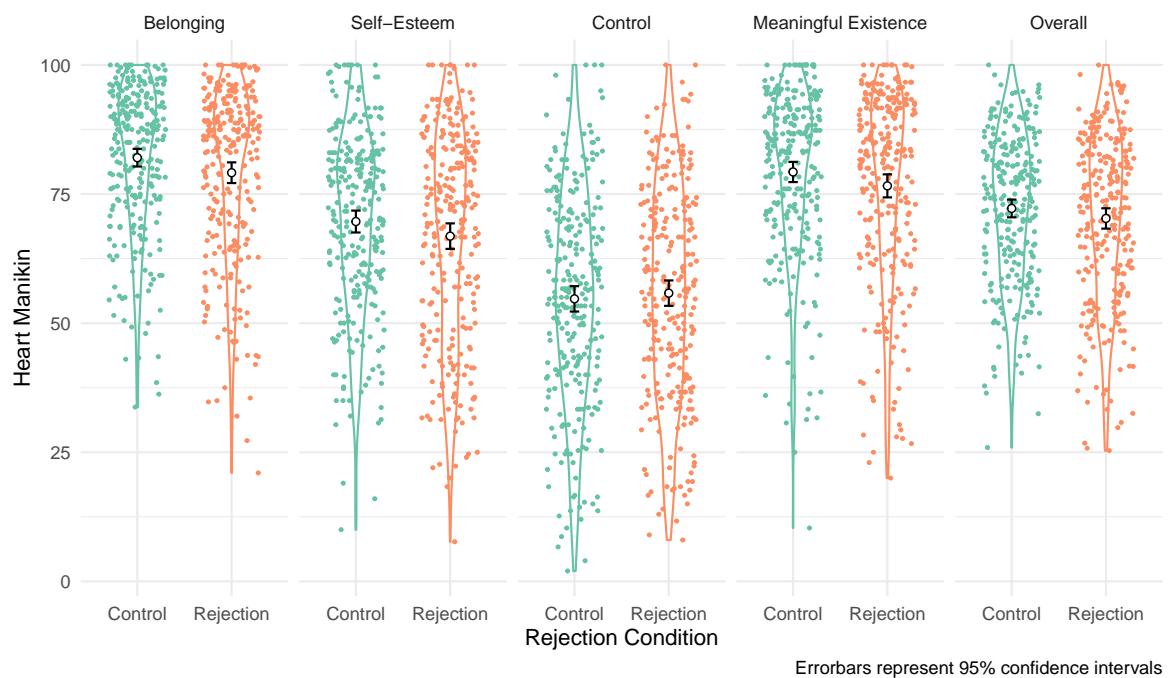
**Effectiveness of Rejection Manipulation on Belonging.** To test the effectiveness of the rejection manipulation on belonging, I performed a series of Welch's  $t$ -tests on the belonging subscale of the Need-Threat Scale at Time 5 (Figure 4.11). Results showed that participants in the rejection condition reported lower belonging ( $M = 79.13$ ,  $SD = 16.68$ ) than those in the control condition ( $M = 82.04$ ,  $SD = 14.18$ ,  $t(521.6) = 2.18$ ,  $p = .030$ ,  $d = 0.19$ , 95%CI [0.02, 0.36]), indicating that the manipulation was effective. See Figure B.7 in [Appendix] for the Heart Manikin scores over time across conditions.

I also ran Welch's  $t$ -tests on other subscales of the need-threat scale (self-esteem, control, and meaningful existence). Results showed that rejected participants and



**Figure 4.10:** Study 1e - Heart Manikin Scores.

Study 1e – Need–Threat Scale Scores after the Rejection Manipulation (Time 5)



**Figure 4.11:** Study 1e - Need-Threat Scores Across Rejection and Control Conditions

control participants did not report different levels of self-esteem, control, meaningful existence, or the overall need-threat (self-esteem:  $t(524.4) = 1.71$ ,  $p = .088$ ,  $d = 0.15$ , 95%CI [-0.02, 0.32], control:  $t(536.0) = -0.63$ ,  $p = .531$ ,  $d = -0.05$ , 95%CI [-0.22, 0.12], meaning:  $t(527.8) = 1.78$ ,  $p = .075$ ,  $d = 0.15$ , 95%CI [-0.02, 0.32], overall need-threat:  $t(524.9) = 1.46$ ,  $p = .145$ ,  $d = 0.13$ , 95%CI [-0.04, 0.30]). These results suggest that although the rejection manipulation was effective in inducing lowered belonging, it may not have been effective in lowering self-esteem, control, meaningful existence, or overall fundamental need.

#### 4.8 Deciding a Rejection Manipulation for Subsequent Studies

The effect size for the rejection manipulation of Study 1e was small ( $d = 0.18$ , 95%CI [0.01, 0.35]). Also, the manipulation did not lower the fundamental needs that usually track with the rejection manipulations in the other studies (Williams et al., 2005). These results raised a concern about the effectiveness of the rejection manipulation. Since I plan to use the rejection manipulation without a control or acceptance condition, I wanted to ensure the effectiveness of the manipulation. These results implied that the manipulation used in Study 1e may not be optimal to use for the purpose of this dissertation.

Study 1c included a different version of the essay rejection manipulation, which showed a large effect size when compared with an acceptance condition ( $d = -2.12$ , 95%CI [-2.41, -1.83]). However, I cannot directly compare this effect size with the effect size obtained in Study 1e since Study 1c contrasted rejection with acceptance condition. To make the effect size comparable as possible, I ran a paired t-test comparing the Heart Manikin scores before and after the rejection manipulation (Times 1 vs. 2) only among the rejected participants. Results showed that rejected participants reported lower belonging at Time 2 than Time 1 ( $t(145.0) = 17.49$ ,  $p < .001$ ,  $d = 1.45$ , 95%CI [1.22, 1.68]). The obtained effect size in Study 1c's manipulation was nearly 8 times larger than the effect size of Study 1e's manipulation. Although the two effect sizes may

not be directly comparable due to the difference in the study designs (within-subject for Study 1c and between for Study 1e), the magnitude of the difference was concerning given that both studies shared the same outcome measure (Heart Manikin). Overall, these results strongly indicated that Study 1c’s manipulation was more effective in manipulating belonging than Study 1e. To ensure the effectiveness of the rejection manipulation used in Studies 2 and 3, I have decided to use the rejection procedure in Study 1c instead of Study 1e’s procedure.

#### 4.9 Discussion

Across 5 studies, I examined the convergent validity, discriminant validity, test-retest reliability, and sensitivity to social rejection manipulation the Heart Manikin. Overall, I found a strong support for the convergent validity and sensitivity to social rejection manipulation. On the other hand, I found mixed evidence for discriminant validity.

**Convergent Validity.** The Heart Manikin scores correlated with the hypothesized convergent measures: belonging, self-esteem, control, and meaningful existence needs (Studies 1c, 1d, and 1e), social isolation (Study 1a), interpersonal relationship quality and conflict (Study 1b), depression (Studies 1a and 1b), and valence (Studies 1a, 1b, 1c, 1d, and 1e). The current results strongly support that the Heart Manikin scores converge with belonging and its associated measures.

**Discriminant Validity.** I found mixed results for the discriminant validity of the Heart Manikin scores. On one hand, the Heart Manikin scores showed evidence for discriminant validity against interpersonal reactivity, paradoxical mindset, self-monitoring, integrative complexity, sleep quality, physical abuse perpetration, intimidation perpetartion, emotional control, economic control, food craving, and body image. On the other hand, the Heart Manikin scores correlated with the measures of multiple identity (Study 1a), social monitoring (Study 1a), beliefs in biological differences between Black and White people (Study 1a), perpetration of threats against

one's partner (Study 1b), stress (Study 1b), narcissism (Study 1b), arousal (Studies 1c and 1e), and dominance (Studies 1c and 1e). The discriminant validity against the socioeconomic status was particularly mixed. In Studies 1b and 1e, I found that the Heart Manikin discriminated against socioeconomic status. In Study 1c, the Heart Manikin scores correlated with socioeconomic status, contrary to the prediction.

Although this is result-dependent reasoning, I realize that some of these discriminant measures can converge with belonging. For example, people with multiple identities could report more belonging since they belong to multiple groups, people with higher social monitoring can cultivate social connections easily, and people who do not threaten their partner experience more loving interactions. I do not have post-hoc explanations for why people with higher Heart Manikin scores reported lower narcissism, less biological beliefs in differences between Black and White people, and higher socioeconomic status.

Note that some of the observed associations can be attributed to Type I error. For example, I found the association between the socioeconomic status and the Heart Manikin in Study 1c, but not Studies 1b and 1e, adding to the possibility of Type I error. In contrast, this possibility of Type I error is less likely for arousal and dominance since I observed the associations for these measures across two studies (Studies 1c and 1e).

**Test-Retest Reliability.** I observed test-retest reliability of 0.33 in Study 1b (measured 3 times separated by 36.3 days on average), 0.44 in Study 1c (measured 3 times in a 15-minute study), 0.75 in Study 1d (EVv1) (measured 4 times in an 1-hour study), and 0.72 in Study 1e (measured 6 times in two 30-minute experimental studies separated by 6.22 days on average). The reliability ranged from poor to moderate, which suggests that the Heart Manikin scores vary relatively considerably across time, and thus may be suitable to be used as a state measure, rather than a trait measure.

**Sensitivity to Social Rejection Manipulation.** In Studies 1c, 1d, and 1e, I tested the sensitivity to social rejection of the Heart Manikin scores. The results showed

that rejected participants reported lower Heart Manikin scores across the studies. I conclude that the Heart Manikin scores are sensitive to social rejection manipulation.

Overall, I suggest that Study 1 supported the convergent validity of the Heart Manikin. The results for the discriminant validity was mixed. I suggest that the Heart Manikin scores track belonging well but do not necessarily distinguish belonging from other constructs, including general stress, arousal, and dominance. Given the promising results of the convergent validity, I decided to use the Heart Manikin scores as key outcome variable in my subsequent studies.

The current study has constraints on generality. First, I used existing data for the current validation. As a result, the sample sizes of the studies were not based on a proper power analysis, making the results susceptible to Type I and Type II errors. In addition, the measures in the studies were not *a priori* selected to validate the Heart Manikin. Second, the sample demographics were limited to undergraduate students from an introductory psychology course at the University of Delaware. Most participants were young and predominantly White, and thus I do not know if the current results generalize to other populations with different characteristics. Despite the shortcomings, the current study included 65 measures from 5 studies, and thus maximizing the generality across measures and samples.

## Chapter 5

### STUDY 2: CAN RECALLING A GAME WITH SOCIAL SURROGATES REPLENISH BELONGING?

In this study, I contrasted video games with social surrogates (social surrogacy games) and those without (non-social surrogacy games) to examine if socially rejected people can replenish their belonging by remembering about a time playing a social surrogacy game vs. a non-social surrogacy game. I modeled the procedure after an existing study investigating the effect of recalling a favorite vs. non-favorite TV program on belonging after social rejection (Derrick et al., 2009, Study 3). Based on the social surrogacy hypothesis, I expected that rejected people who write about a social surrogacy video game would have higher belonging than those who write about a non-social surrogacy video game (Hypothesis 1).

#### 5.1 Method

##### 5.1.1 Sample Size Rationale

To my knowledge, only one study tested whether recalling a media with or without social surrogates replenished belonging following social rejection (Derrick et al., 2009, Study 2). I did not use the effect size reported in this study for the following reasons. First, an effect size observed in a single study can be upwardly biased and unreliable (Lakens, 2017; Lane & Dunlap, 1978). Second, the media used in the original study was a TV program, not a video game, and thus the effect size may not be compatible.

Instead, I again used an average effect size estimate ( $r = .21$ ) across 474 meta-analyses as a starting point (Richard et al., 2003) consistent with the procedure in

Study 1. As mentioned, the safeguarded target effect size was Cohen's  $d = 0.35$ . With 90% power to reduce Type II error and 5% alpha by convention, I plan to recruit 344 (172 per group) participants to detect the effect size of  $d = 0.35$  in a two-group design. I also considered this effect size as the smallest effect size of interest for the equivalence test. Any effect sizes smaller than  $d = 0.35$  was considered theoretically equivalent to zero in the context of the current study.

### 5.1.2 Participants

I recruited 426 participants from Prolific in total (Age:  $M = 24.92$ ,  $SD = 7.33$ ; 133 women, 287 men, and 6 not identifying as a woman or man). The final analytic sample after exclusions was 359. See Exclusions, Data Stopping Rule section below. Participants received \$2.40 (\$9.60 per hour rate x 15 minutes) for compensation. Only participants who had regularly played both video games with social surrogates and video games without social surrogates were eligible to participate. In a screening survey, participants first saw the description of single-player video games, and indicate (a) whether they played any video games with social surrogates and without social surrogates and (b) whether they enjoyed playing these video games:

Some video games can be played by yourself (a single-player mode), where you are not playing with other players. Other games have the option to play with other players (a multiplayer mode). We want you to exclusively focus on games that have a single-player mode. There are lots of different genres of single-player games.

One genre is single-player role-playing games (RPGs). These games always have stories that progress throughout the game, and they usually have non-player characters (NPCs). Classic examples of this type of game are Mass Effect, Zelda, Final Fantasy (single-player version), and Witcher. Question: Have you ever played a video game from this genre? (Yes/No)

IF YES: Do you enjoy playing video games from this genre? (Yes/No)

Other video games do not have these features, meaning they lack a story or non-player characters (NPCs) and focus on the mechanics of completing

a specific task like a puzzle, beating the clock while completing a task, or earning points by doing a task. Classic examples are Poker, Solitaire, Tetris, or sports games that do not have teams like Pro Skater (skateboarding), Lonely Mountains Downhill (off-road biking). Question: Have you ever played a video game from these genres? (Yes/No)

IF YES: Do you enjoy playing video games from these genres? (Yes/No)

Only participants who indicated yes to all questions were invited to participate in the study. For social surrogate games, I focused on RPGs because people form strong parasocial relationships with other non-player characters, and people become immersed in the social worlds and stories presented in RPGs.

### 5.1.3 Procedure

Participants accessed an online survey, signed an informed consent, and completed the demographics. Participants also completed the baseline Heart Manikin (Time 1) and the original Self-Assessment Manikin. I included the original Self-Assessment Manikin items to reduce demand characteristics. Participants again saw the screener questions above. Instead of yes or no question, participants were asked to nominate one game from the genres described (i.e., “Please name one game from this genre that you enjoyed the most” for social surrogate games, “Please name one game from these genres that you enjoyed the most” for non-social surrogate games).

After naming their social surrogate and non-social surrogate video games, participants completed the social rejection essay task that was found effective in Study 1c. All participants wrote about a time when they felt rejected by a close other for 3 minutes:

Everyone has different types of relationships in their lives – some of which are very close relationships whereas others are not as close. Think of all of the people in your life that you feel very close to, and bring to mind a time when you felt rejected or excluded by one of those people. By “felt rejected” we mean that you felt this person did not value you or your relationship. In the space below, spend 3 minutes writing about this experience (i.e.,

a time when you felt rejected or excluded by a close other). Make sure to be as detailed as possible and describe not only what happened but also how you felt during the experience. Please continuously write for the entire 3 minutes, even if you have to repeat yourself. Do not worry about grammar or sentence structure, it is more important that you write about the experience continuously for 3 minutes.

After completing the social rejection essay, participants were randomly assigned to either the social surrogacy condition or the non-social surrogacy condition in the video game essay task, adapted from the previous study (Derrick et al., 2009). Participants spent 5 minutes writing the essay. In the social surrogacy condition, participants wrote about a time they played the video game with social surrogates nominated earlier:

Please think of a time when you played X [the social surrogacy video game]. Who is (are) your favorite non-player character(s)? What was the story of the game you are thinking of? What happened to your favorite non-player character(s)? How did the gameplay make you feel? Write about everything you can remember about this particular game. Be as detailed as possible and try to relive playing the game in your mind as you write this description. Please continuously write for the entire 3 minutes, even if you have to repeat yourself. Do not worry about grammar or sentence structure, it is more important that you write about the experience continuously for 3 minutes.

In the non-social surrogate video game condition, participants wrote about a time they played the non-social surrogate game:

Please think of a time when you played X [the non-social surrogacy game]. What was (were) the goal(s)? What tasks were you supposed to complete? What was involved in completing the tasks? How did the gameplay make you feel? Write about everything you can remember about this particular game. Be as detailed as possible and try to relive playing the game in your mind as you write this description. Please continuously write for the entire 3 minutes, even if you have to repeat yourself. Do not worry about grammar or sentence structure, it is more important that you write about the experience continuously for 3 minutes.

After completing the video game essay, participants completed the Heart Manikin and the original Self-Assessment Manikin (Time 2). Next, participants answered whether they interacted with the non-player characters in their essay (Yes or No). If they answered yes, they completed the modified Inclusion of Self in Other Scale (Aron et al., 1992) and the modified Parasocial Interaction—Process Scale (Schramm & Hartmann, 2008). Then, participants completed the modified Single-Item Immersion Scale (Reysen et al., 2019), the modified Narrative Engagement Scale (Busselle & Bilandzic, 2009), the on-the-fly measure of social world, and the Enjoyment Subscale of the Game User Experience Satisfaction Scale [GUESS; Phan et al. (2016)]. Participants also answered the year that they regularly played the games, frequency, and duration of play in open-ended questions for the game in their essay. These responses were used for exploratory analyses (“When did you play game X?” [Example answer: 2010-2012]; “How frequently and long did you play the game X?” [Example answer: 2 times a week for 6 months]). Finally, participants completed the attention check.

#### 5.1.4 Measures

The Heart Manikin was identical to the one used in Study 1a.

**Modified Inclusion of Self in Other Scale—Parasocial Relationship with Characters.** I adapted the Inclusion of Other in the Self Scale (Aron et al., 1992) used in Study 1 to measure the strength of the parasocial relationship players formed with the non-player characters in the video games in the essay. I modified the labels for the circles as “Self” and “NPCs.” Participants chose a circle that best represents the relationship they experienced with the non-player characters in their essay.

**Modified Parasocial Interaction—Process Scale.** I adapted the Parasocial Interaction—Process Scale (12 items) (Schramm & Hartmann, 2008) to measure the levels of parasocial interactions experienced in gameplay described in the essay

task. I modified the language to refer to multiple characters in the video game (e.g., “I carefully followed the behavior of the non-player characters in the game”) instead of a single character. Participants indicated their answers on a 5-point scale (0 = Not at all, 4 = Very much). Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was 0.80. I included this scale as an exploratory measure.

**Modified Single-Item Immersion Scale.** The single-item immersion scale is a one-item measure of immersion to media (Reysen et al., 2019). I modified the scale to measure immersion to the social world in the video game described in the essay task. Participants indicated their agreement with the statement, “While playing the game X [the game title they wrote an essay about] I felt completely immersed” on a 7-point scale (-3 = Strongly disagree, 3 = Strongly agree). I used the raw response score as an index. The scale has an adequate test-retest reliability ( $r = .71$ , over a semester) and convergent validity with other measures of immersion (Reysen et al., 2019).

**Modified Narrative Engagement Scale.** The Narrative Engagement Scale is a 12-item measure of engagement with a story (Busselle & Bilandzic, 2009). The original statements in the scale refer to narrative engagement in a TV program or a film (e.g., “At times during the *program*, the story world was closer to me than the real world.”). I modified the statements to make references to the gameplay (e.g., “At times during the *gameplay*, the story world was closer to me than the real world.”). Participants indicated their agreement on these statements on a 7-point scale (-3 = Strongly disagree, 3 = Strongly agree). I used the aggregated average as an index. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was 0.60. The scale showed criterion validity with measures of media enjoyment (Busselle & Bilandzic, 2009).

**On-the-Fly Measure of Social World.** I created an on-the-fly measure of the social world to measure how much people experienced the social world in the game. The scale had four items: “The video game presented stories that I immersed myself in,” “The video game presented another social world where I felt like I belonged,” “The video game had a social narrative that told an engaging story,” and “I found myself

getting "lost" in the game's story". Participants indicated their agreement on these statements on a 7-point scale (-3 = Strongly disagree, 3 = Strongly agree). Cronbach's alpha for the current sample was 0.88. I calculated an aggregated average as an index of social world. The scale's validity and reliability are unknown.

**Enjoyment Subscale of the Game User Experience Satisfaction Scale (GUESS).** I adapted the Enjoyment Subscale of the Game User Experience Satisfaction Scale [GUESS; Phan et al. (2016)]. The subscale has 5 items that refer to enjoyment in playing a video game: "I think the game is fun," "I enjoy playing the game," "I feel bored while playing the game" (reversed), "I am likely to recommend this game to others," and "If given the chance, I want to play this game again." Participants indicated their agreement to the statements on a 7-point scale (-3 = Strongly Disagree, 3 = Strongly Agree) about the game that they wrote an essay about. I used the aggregated average as an index of enjoyment. Cronbach's alpha for the current sample was 0.82.

**Attention Check.** Participants were asked about the nature of the first essay: "In today's study, you were asked to write a couple of essays. In the first essay, what were you asked to write about?" Participants can answer this question as "about a time I felt rejected," "about a time I felt accepted," and "about my morning yesterday." I marked participants as failing the attention check if they indicated that they were asked to write about a time they felt accepted or about their morning yesterday.

Participants also indicated the type of video game that they wrote in the video game essay: "In today's study, which type of the video games were you asked to write an essay about?" Participants can answer this question as (1) "role-playing games (RPGs)," (2) "video games without a storyline or NPCs," or (3) "unsure." I marked participants as failing the attention check if (a) they indicated that they wrote about video games without a storyline or NPCs in the social surrogate video game condition, (b) they indicated they wrote about RPGs in the non-social surrogate video game condition, or (c) they indicated *unsure*.

**Debriefing Questions.** I included two open-ended debriefing questions to gather qualitative information about participants' experience in the study. One question asked about the purpose of the study ("During the study, did you wonder about the purpose of the study or procedures? If so, what did you think the study was about?"). Another question asked participants to write in anything that they wanted to share ("Is there anything you'd like to share with us about your experience in this study? Please use the space below to explain your answers to any of the previous questions, or to provide any feedback."). I presented these questions in a counterbalanced order. I included these questions as exploratory without a pre-registered analysis plan.

### 5.1.5 Exclusion, Data Quality Check, and Stopping Rule

I excluded any participants who did not complete the entire study or failed the attention check (12 failed the rejection essay attention check, 12 failed the video game attention check). To ensure that participants nominated video games according to the instructions, three coders checked the nominated video game titles and mark each participant as following the instructions or not (yes or no). If a participant nominated either of their social or non-social video games incorrectly, the participant were marked as not following the instructions. I calculated the interrater agreement among the coders, and the two coders with the highest agreement determined the initial codes, and the third coder resolved the discrepancies. This procedure excluded 51 (12.14%) participants (overall interrater agreement: 80.60). I stopped recruitment when the sample size reached the target sample size after exclusions.

## 5.2 Results

**Main Analysis.** I performed Welch's *t*-test to compare the post-essaay Heart Manikin scores (Time 2) between the participants who wrote about the social surrogacy video game and those who wrote about the non-social surrogacy video game. Based on the social surrogacy hypothesis, I expected that participants who wrote about the

social surrogacy video game would have higher belonging than those who wrote about the non-social surrogacy video game. Contrary to this expectation, participants who wrote about the social surrogacy game ( $M = 6.37$ ,  $SD = 1.88$ ) reported similar levels of belonging compared with those who wrote about a non-surrogacy game ( $M = 6.27$ ,  $SD = 1.94$ ,  $t(355.1) = 0.49$ ,  $p = .624$ , see Figure 5.1).



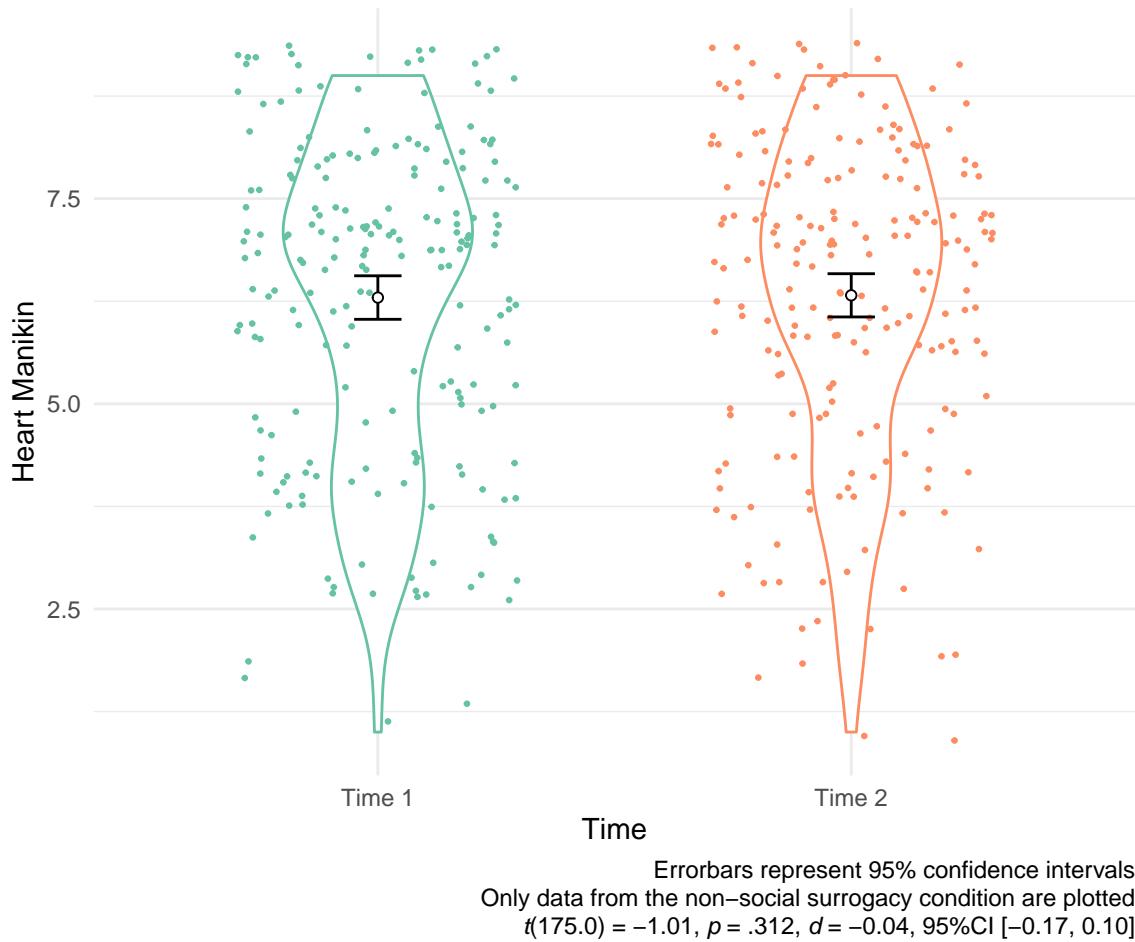
**Figure 5.1:** Study 2 - Heart Mankin Scores at Time 2 across Essay Conditions

Since the obtained  $p$ -value was greater than .05, I performed the two one-sided tests of equivalence to examine if the obtained effect size was theoretically equivalent to zero (Lakens, 2017). I considered the effect size of  $d = 0.35$  as the smallest effect size of interest (SESOI). Thus, any effect sizes between  $d = -0.35$  and  $d = 0.35$  are theoretically

equivalent to zero. To compare the observed effect size with the SESOI, I calculated the 90% confidence interval around the observed effect size. Then, I compared this confidence interval with  $d = -0.35$  and  $d = 0.35$ . I set the confidence to 90% because the TOST procedure involves two one-sided tests each with a 5% alpha (Lakens, 2017). The observed effect size estimate fell within  $-0.35 < d < 0.35$ , and its observed confidence interval did not include  $d = -0.35$  or  $d = 0.35$  ( $d = 0.05$ , 90%CI [-0.12, 0.23]). Thus, I consider the observed effect size as theoretically equivalent to zero.

**Probing Effectiveness of Rejection Induction.** I probed the effectiveness of the rejection induction by comparing the Heart Manikin scores at Times 1 and 2 among the participants in the non-social surrogate game condition. If the rejection induction was effective, I expected that these participants would report lower belonging after the rejection induction (Time 2) compared with the baseline (Time 1). To test this possibility, I ran a paired-samples *t*-test comparing the Heart Manikin scores at Times 1 vs. 2. Contrary to the prediction, participants in the non-surrogate essay condition reported similar levels of belonging at Times 1 (baseline,  $M = 6.18$ ,  $SD = 1.97$ ) and 2 (after two essays,  $M = 6.27$ ,  $SD = 1.94$ ),  $t(175.0) = -1.01$ ,  $p = .312$ , see Figure 5.2. Given the non-significant results, I performed the TOST consistent with the main analysis. Results indicated that the obtained confidence interval fell within the SESOI ( $d = -0.04$ , 90%CI [-0.15, 0.08]), and thus I consider the effect size as theoretically equivalent to zero. Note that this analysis does not conclude the effectiveness of the rejection induction. The rejection induction could have been effective at first, but participants might have replenished their belonging due to passing of time—a point that I explore in more detail in the Discussion section below.

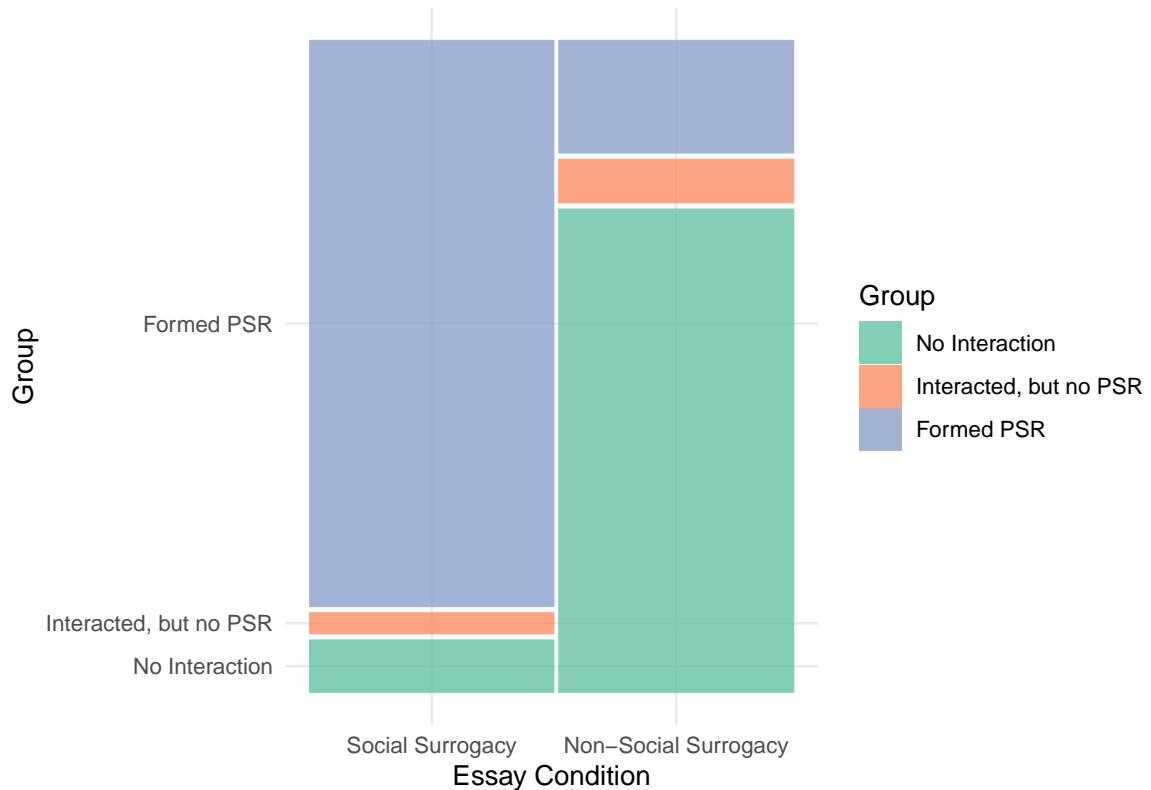
**Exploratory Manipulation Check.** To explore the effectiveness of the video game essay manipulation in inducing parasocial relationships, I used the combination of two sources of information: the yes/no question about the presence of parasocial interaction (i.e., whether participants interacted with the non-player characters in their essay), and the modified Inclusion of Self in the Other Scale (Aron et al., 1992). I coded



**Figure 5.2:** Study 2 - Heart Mankin Scores at Times 1 & 2 among the Non-Surrogate Group

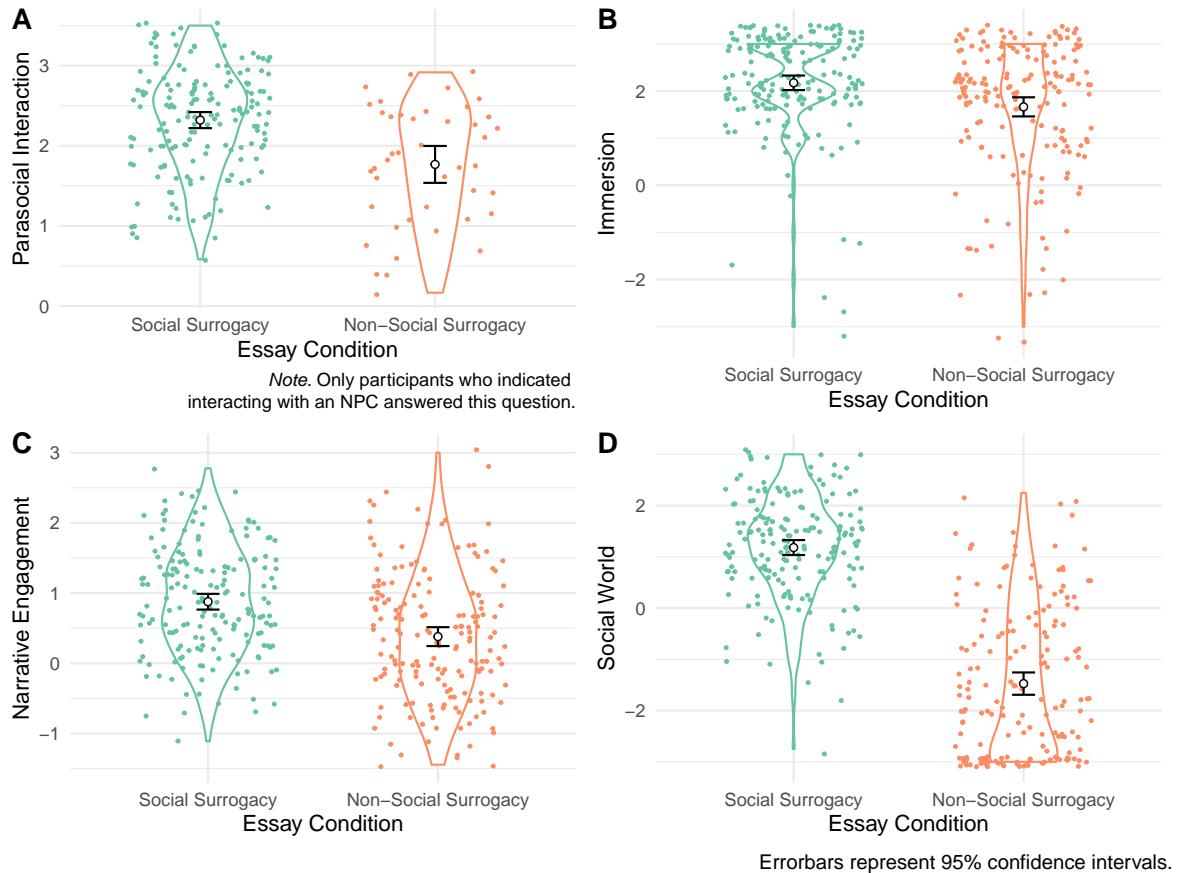
each participant into three groups as follows. If a participant indicated that they did not interact with non-player characters (answering no to the yes/no question), they were coded as “did not interact with non-player characters” (Group 1). If they indicated yes, and they scored 0 on the modified Inclusion of Self in the Other Scale (Aron et al., 1992), they were coded as “interacted with non-player characters but did not form parasocial relationships” (Group 2). All others received a code “interacted with non-player characters and formed parasocial relationships” (Group 3). I ran a two-way chi-square test (Essay: Social Surrogacy vs. Non-Social Surrogacy x Groups: 1, 2, vs. 3) to examine whether those in the social surrogacy essay condition (vs. the non-social surrogacy condition) indicated they interacted with an NPC (Group 2) and formed parasocial relationships (Group 3) rather than they did not interact with non-player characters (Group 1). This procedure allowed participants to indicate that they did not interact with non-player characters, a response option not available in the modified Inclusion of Self in the Other Scale (Aron et al., 1992). Participants reported different levels of parasocial relationships across the essay conditions ( $\chi^2(2, N = 359) = 184.93$ ,  $p < .001$ , see Figure 5.3). Among the participants who wrote about a social surrogacy game, the majority reported forming a parasocial relationship with an NPC (88.52%), than not forming a parasocial relationship (3.28%), or not interacting with an NPC at all (8.2%). In contrast, among the participants who wrote about a non-social surrogacy game, the majority reported not interacting with an NPC at all (75.57%), followed by not forming a parasocial relationship (6.82), or forming a parasocial relationship with an NPC (17.61%).

To further probe the effectiveness of the manipulation on inducing parasocial relationships, I used the modified Parasocial Interaction-Process Scale (Schramm & Hartmann, 2008). Only participants who indicated that they interacted with an non-player character answered this scale. I ran Welch’s *t*-test on the modified Parasocial Interaction-Process Scale to compare the levels of parasocial relationship participants formed in a social surrogacy game vs a non-surrogacy game. Results suggested that



**Figure 5.3:** Study 2 - Proportions of Participants who Reported experiencing Parasocial Relationships with an NPC across Conditions

participants in the social surrogacy game condition ( $M = 2.32$ ,  $SD = 0.65$ ) reported higher parasocial interaction than those in the non-social surrogacy game condition ( $M = 1.77$ ,  $SD = 0.75$ ,  $t(59.6) = 4.43$ ,  $p < .001$ ,  $d = 0.82$ , 95%CI [0.47, 1.16], see Figure 5.4, Panel A).



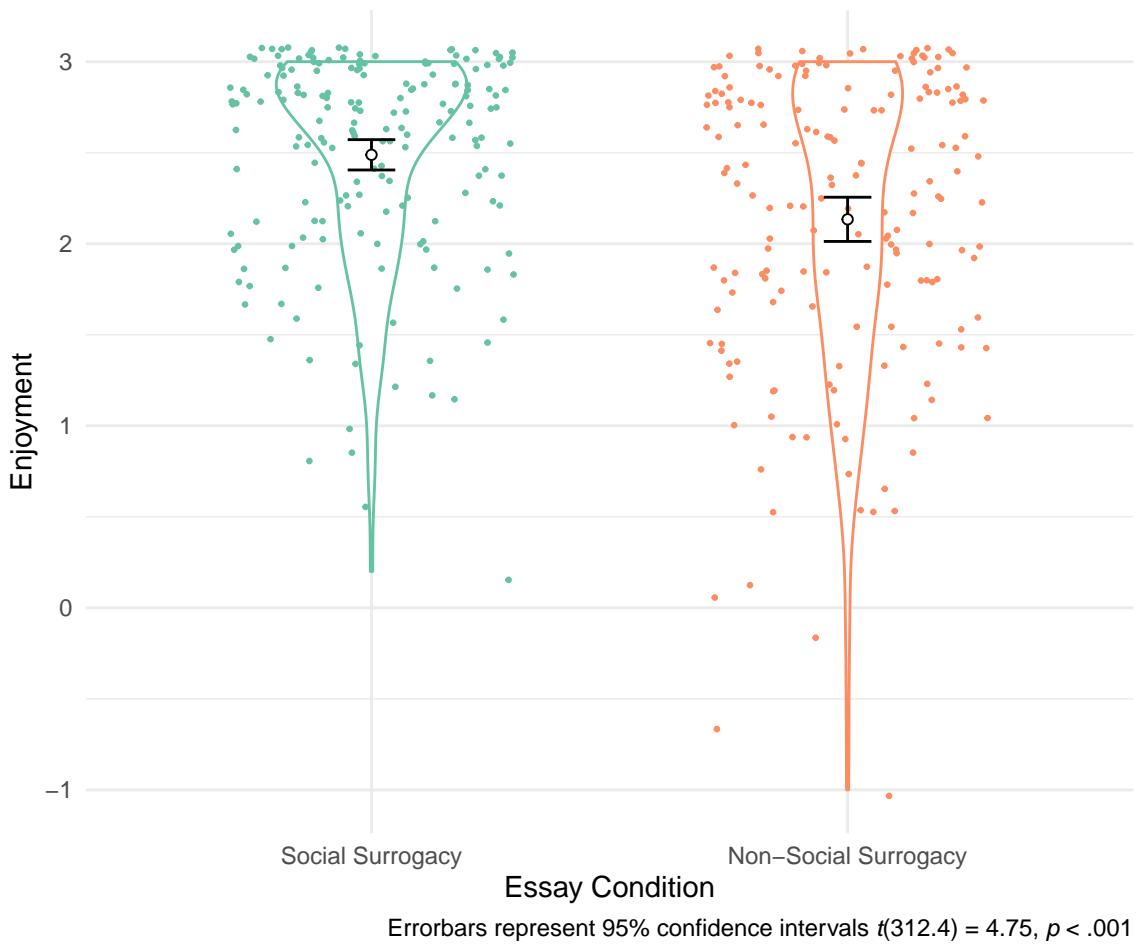
**Figure 5.4:** Study 2: Exploratory manipulation check items across essay conditions.

To explore the effectiveness of the video game essay in inducing social worlds, I ran a Welch's  $t$ -test to compare the scores of the Single-Item Immersion Scale (Reyseren et al., 2019), the Narrative Engagement Scale (Busselle & Bilandzic, 2009), and the on-the-fly measure of social world, between social surrogate vs. non-social surrogate video game essay conditions. I expected that rejected participants who wrote about

the social surrogacy video game would report higher immersion and social worlds compared with those who wrote about their non-social surrogacy video game. Results were consistent with these predictions. Participants in the social surrogate essay condition reported higher immersion ( $M = 2.17$ ,  $SD = 1.06$ ) than those in the non-social surrogate essay condition ( $M = 1.66$ ,  $SD = 1.36$ ,  $t(330.3) = 3.95$ ,  $p < .001$ , Figure 5.4, Panel B). Participants in the social surrogate essay condition reported higher narrative engagement ( $M = 0.88$ ,  $SD = 0.76$ ) than those in the non-surrogacy essay condition ( $M = 0.38$ ,  $SD = 0.90$ ,  $t(342.0) = 5.60$ ,  $p < .001$ , Figure 5.4, Panel C). Participants in the social surrogate essay condition reported higher social worlds ( $M = 1.18$ ,  $SD = 1.00$ ) than those in the non-social surrogate essay condition ( $M = -1.47$ ,  $SD = 1.46$ ,  $t(306.0) = 19.99$ ,  $p < .001$ , Figure 5.4, Panel D).

Note that the Inclusion of Self in the Other Scale (Aron et al., 1992), the Single-Item Immersion Scale (Reysen et al., 2019), and the on-the-fly measure of social world have never been validated to measure social surrogates in video games, and thus I treat these analyses as exploratory. In the proposal, I pointed out that a failed manipulation check in this context can be ambiguous—such results can imply that (a) the manipulation was ineffective to induce parasocial relationships and social worlds, or (b) the measures were ineffective to capture the manipulated constructs. Even with the current positive results, I cannot rule out the latter possibility that the measures were ineffective in capturing social surrogates in video games. Accordingly, I do not conclude the effectiveness of the manipulation based on these exploratory analyses.

**Exploratory Analysis of Enjoyment across Social Surrogacy vs. Non-Social Surrogacy Games.** To explore whether levels of enjoyment differed for social Surrogacy vs. non-social Surrogacy video conditions, I performed Welch's  $t$ -test. I did not have a priori hypothesis for this analysis. Participants in the social surrogate condition ( $M = 2.49$ ,  $SD = 0.57$ ) reported more enjoyment in playing a game in their essay than those in the non-social surrogate condition ( $M = 2.13$ ,  $SD = 0.82$ ,  $t(312.4) = 4.75$ ,  $p < .001$ , Figure 5.5).



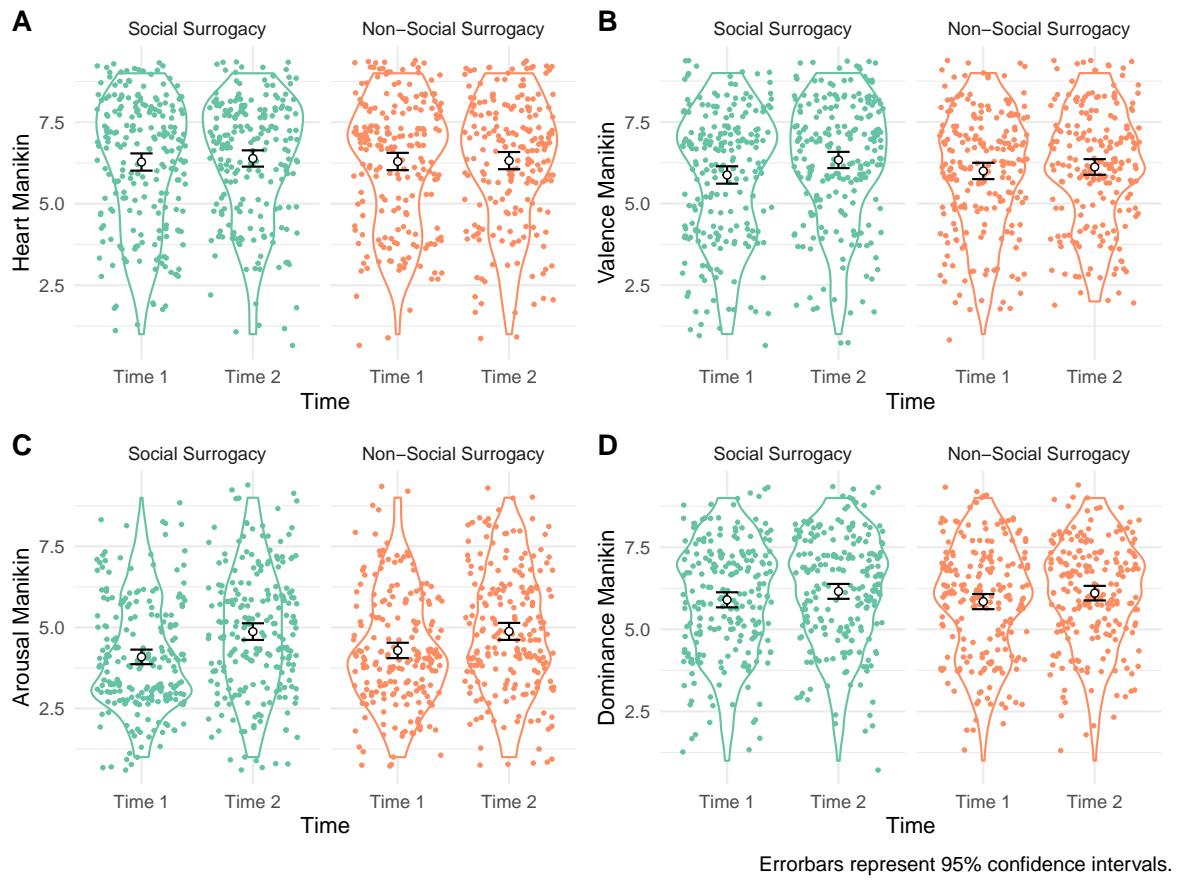
**Figure 5.5:** Study 2 - Enjoyment across Essay Conditions

### **5.2.1 Unplanned Analyses**

Below I report analyses that I did not plan in the proposal of this dissertation.

**Self-Assessment Manikin Scores by Conditions and Time.** To probe whether participants experienced different arousal, valence, dominance, after writing a social surrogate vs. non-surrogate essay, I ran 2 (Essay Condition: Social Surrogacy vs. Non-Social Surrogacy) x 2 (Time: Time 1 vs. Time 2) Mixed ANOVAs on the Self-Assessment Manikin Scores. For the Heart Manikin scores, there was no main effect of the Essay ( $F(1,420) = 0.03, p = .869, \eta^2_G < .001$ ), no main effect of Time ( $F(1,420) = 1.24, p = .265, \eta^2_G < .001$ ), and no Essay Type x Time interaction interaction ( $F(1,420) = 0.33, p = .568, \eta^2_G < .001$ ). For the original Self-Assessment Manikins (Valence, Arousal, and Dominance), there were no main effect of the Essay type ( $F(1,420) = 0.07, p = .791, \eta^2_G < .001$  for valence,  $F(1,419) = 0.56, p = .453, \eta^2_G < .001$  for arousal, and  $F(1,420) = 0.10, p = .752, \eta^2_G < .001$  for dominance) or no Essay x Time interaction ( $F(1,420) = 6.47, p = .011, \eta^2_G = .002$  for valence,  $F(1,419) = 1.99, p = .159, \eta^2_G < .001$  for arousal, and  $F(1,420) = 0.01, p = .920, \eta^2_G < .001$  for dominance). However, there were main effects of Time across these measures ( $F(1,420) = 17.86, p < .001, \eta^2_G = .006$  for valence,  $F(1,419) = 74.78, p < .001, \eta^2_G = .035$  for arousal, and  $F(1,420) = 27.05, p < .001, \eta^2_G = .005$  for dominance), suggesting that participants reported higher valence, arousal, and dominance at Time 2 than Time 1.

**Moderation by Indicators of Parasocial Relationships, Social World, and Enjoyment.** I explored whether measures of parasocial relationship, social world, or enjoyment moderated the effects of the social surrogacy essay manipulation on Heart Manikin in a series of mixed models. I constructed a mixed model for each moderator variable (the manipulation check groups [Groups 1-3], Inclusion of the Other in Self Scale, Parasocial Interaction-Process Scale, Narrative Engagement, Single-Immersion Scale, and the On-The-Fly Measure of Social World, and enjoyment). Thus, each model contained the following fixed predictors: the moderator, the essay condition (Essay: social surrogacy vs. non-social surrogacy), Time (Time 1 vs. Time 2), the



**Figure 5.6:** Study 2 - Manikin Scores Across Conditions

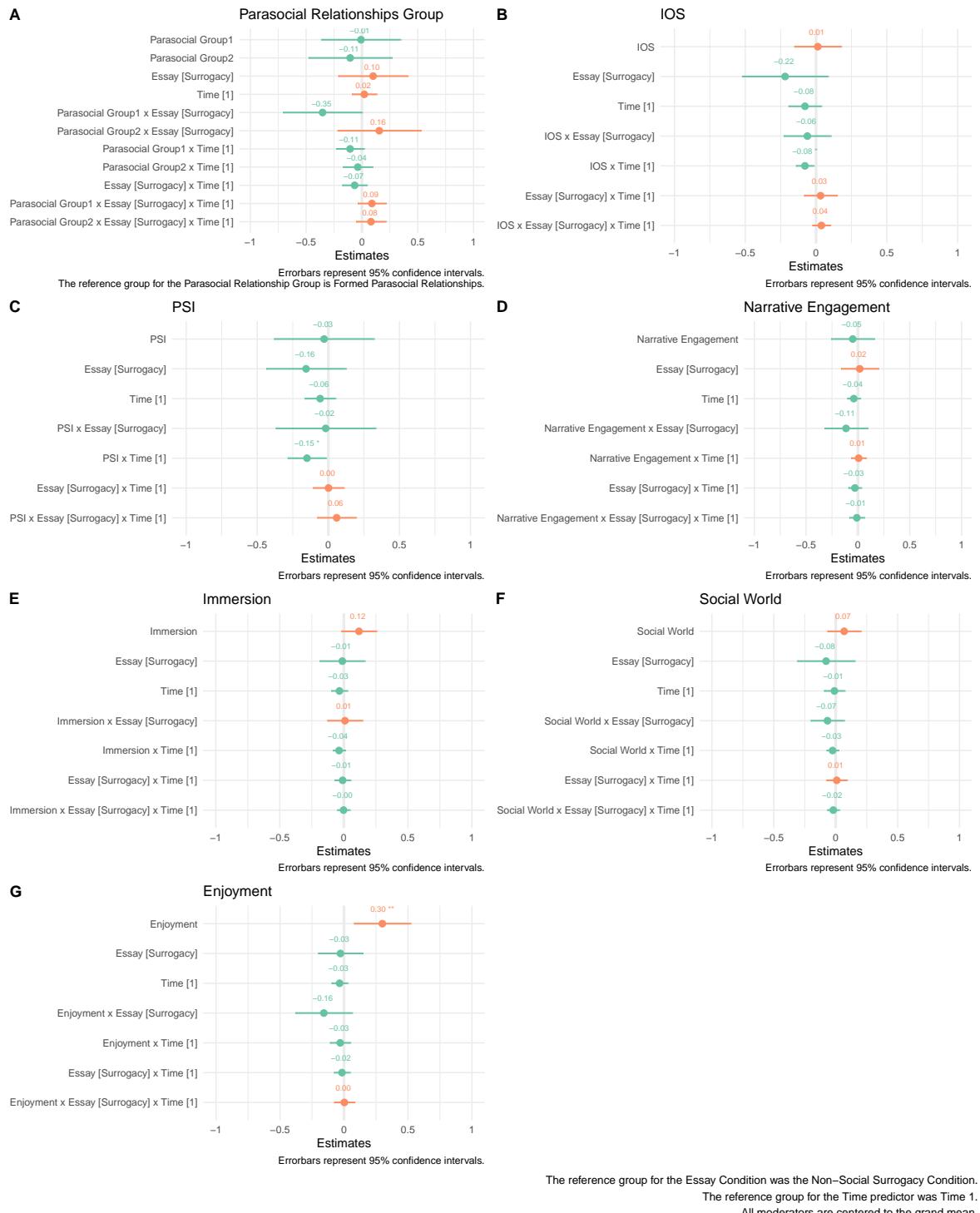
2-way Moderator x Essay interaction, the 2-way Moderator x Time interaction, the 2-way Essay x Time interaction, and the 3-way Moderator x Essay x Time interaction. All categorical predictors were sum contrast-coded (effect-coded), and all continuous predictors were centered to the grand mean. Below, I only report positive results for the purpose of brevity. The full results are available in [Appendix]. Note that these results were not preregistered and thus prone to Type I error.

For the model with the Inclusion of the Other in Self scores as a moderator, there was a two-way interaction between the Inclusion of the Other in Self scores and Time ( $B = -0.08$ ,  $SE = 0.03$ ,  $t = -2.44$ ,  $p = .015$ ; Figure 5.7, Panel A). However, follow-up tests showed that the relationship between the Inclusion of the Other in Self scores and the Heart Manikin scores were not different from zero at both Times 1 and 2.

Similarly, for the model testing the Parasocial Interaction scores as a moderator, there was a two-way interaction between the Parasocial Interaction scores and Time ( $B = -0.15$ ,  $SE = 0.07$ ,  $t = -2.17$ ,  $p = .031$ ; Figure 5.7, Panel C). However, follow-up tests showed that the relationship between the Parasocial Interaction scores and the Heart Manikin scores were not different from zero at both Times 1 and 2.

For the model with the Enjoyment with the moderator, participants reporting higher enjoyment reported higher Heart Manikin scores than those with lower enjoyment, regardless of the essay condition or time ( $B = 0.30$ ,  $SE = 0.11$ ,  $t = 2.65$ ,  $p = .008$ ; Figure 5.7, Panel G). These results suggest that participants who enjoyed the game in their essay reported more belonging across the study.

**Bivariate Correlation Analysis.** I explored associations among the measured variables in this study in a bivariate correlation analysis. I only report select positive associations here. For the full correlation matrix, see Table B.6 in [Appendix]. Note that these analyses were not planned a priori, and prone to Type I error. Participants with higher Heart Manikin at Time 2 reported higher immersion and enjoyment,



**Figure 5.7:** Study 2 - Probing Parasocial Relationships, Social World, and Enjoyment as Moderators Predicting Heart Manikin Scores

compared with those with lower Heart Manikin scores. Measures of parasocial relationship, social world, and enjoyment are positively correlated with each other. For example, participants who felt closer to a non-player character were more immersed, more engaged in the story, and experiencing more social world.

### 5.3 Discussion

Based on Hypothesis 1, I expected that participants in the social surrogacy game condition report more belonging than those in the non-social surrogacy game condition. The current results did not confirm this hypothesis. Instead, the people who wrote about the social surrogacy video game reported similar levels of belonging compared with the people who wrote about non-social surrogacy game. The difference was theoretically equivalence to zero according the equivalence test. The reasons for the current null results include: (a) Type II error, (b) ineffective social rejection induction or essay manipulations, (c) failure of the social rejection induction or the social surrogacy manipulation, (d) passage of time after rejection recovering belonging, (e) confusion in nominating video games, and (f) non-surrogacy video games providing belonging.

**Type II Error: Failure to Detect a True Effect by Chance.** We can attribute the current results to a Type II error, failing to observe a true effect by chance. I reduced the likelihood of the Type II error for the study by setting the power to .90 in the a priori power analysis. That being said, I assumed that the true effect was at least  $d = 0.35$ . A possibility remains that the true effect size was smaller than  $d = 0.35$ , and thus the current study was not effective for detecting the effect.

**Failure of Inducing Social Rejection, or Manipulating Social Surrogacy.** I also can attribute the current results to the ineffective induction of social rejection or the ineffective manipulation of social surrogacy. Participants may have not felt rejected by the rejection induction, or participants did not experience social surrogacy in the social surrogacy essays. However, I suggest that these possibilities are

unlikely for the following reasons. First, the social rejection induction in this study was found highly effective in Study 1c (ARv1), using the same Heart Manikin Measure ( $d = -2.12$ , 95%CI [-2.41, -1.83]). Second, participants who wrote a social surrogacy essay reported more parasocial relationships, immersion, engagement with narrative, social world, and enjoyment than those who wrote a non-social surrogacy essay. Although I do not conclude about the effectiveness of the manipulations as planned, these results add to the confidence that the manipulations were relevant to social surrogacy. Overall, I am skeptical of a possibility that the social rejection induction or the social surrogacy manipulation failed in this study.

**Time After Rejection Simply Recovering Belonging.** Participants may have recovered their belonging simply because of the passage of time from the rejection essay. Past research has shown that participants ostracized in Cyberball (an online ball-tossing game) showed recovery towards positive affect after about 2 minutes (Wesselmann et al., 2012). In Study 1c (ARv1) and Study 1d (EVv1), rejected participants recovered belonging after socially rejected (see Figures 4.6 and 4.8). Thus, in the same manner, the participants in this study could have recovered belonging simply after the 3-minute essay, regardless of the content of the essay.

**Confusion in Nominating Video Games.** Participants may have had a difficulty in following the instructions to nominate social surrogacy and non-social surrogacy games, and they might not be able to nominate correct type of games. I avoided this possibility in 2 ways, First, I provided descriptions and examples of social- and non-social surrogacy games in the instructions. Second, I excluded any participants that were deemed as not following the instructions in the exclusion coding procedure. Still, I cannot completely rule out this possibility because 12.14% of participants failed to follow the instructions as per the exclusion procedure, adding to a possibility that participants may have had a hard time understanding the instructions. I repeated the main analysis with the excluded participants and found results consistent with the sample with exclusions (see Appendix).

**Non-Social Surrogacy Video Games Providing Belonging.** Another possible reason for the null results is that writing about non-social surrogacy games provided belonging. The social surrogacy hypothesis suggests that people can replenish belonging via a reminder of others—non-human entities that reminds of social connections such as pictures of friends, comfort food, and Facebook updates (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). The non-social surrogacy games in the current study could have served as reminders of others in a similar manner. For example, people who played Tetris with their close friends can remember their social connections while thinking about Tetris, and thus replenishing belonging. In Study 3, I eliminated this possibility by asking participants play a novel video game that they have never played before.

Overall, the current results did not support the social surrogacy hypothesis—I did not find evidence that people can replenish belonging via social surrogates in video games. Rejected participants reported similar levels of belonging regardless of writing a social surrogacy or non-surrogacy essay. The current results do not offer a clear answer to why all participants recovered belonging. As mentioned above, the current study had methodological limitations. In Study 3, I continued testing the social surrogacy hypothesis by a novel video game that directly manipulates social surrogates. This at minimum addressed the possible issues of unclear instructions and previous experience to a video game.

## Chapter 6

### **STUDY 3: CAN PLAYING A SINGLE-PLAYER VIDEO GAME REPLENISH BELONGING VIA PARASOCIAL RELATIONSHIPS AND SOCIAL WORLDS?**

Study 2 tested whether recalling about a time playing a social surrogacy video game can replenish belonging after social rejection. Social surrogate video games involve two distinct social surrogates, according to the social surrogacy hypothesis. First, people who write about a social surrogacy video game may experience parasocial relationships—they may have thought about emotional bonds with their favorite characters like players of the Mass Effect series report attachments to Tali and Garrus (Burgess & Jones, 2020). Second, people may have experienced social worlds—they may have remembered the time they were immersed in the story and felt like being a member of the game’s social world. Although Study 2 tested that social surrogates could replenish belonging following social rejection, whether parasocial relationships, social worlds, or the combination of the two can increase belonging in single-player games remains unknown.

In Study 3, I decomposed the effects of parasocial relationships and the social world on belonging after social rejection. To do so, I developed an original game to independently manipulate the degree of parasocial relationships (high vs. low) and social worlds (high vs. low). Using a new original video game also eliminated any influence from participants’ familiarity with the game since all participants played this game for the first time. All participants first experienced social rejection and then played the video game with varying degrees of parasocial relationships and social worlds. The goal of this study was to test Hypotheses 2, 3, and 4.

I label degrees of parasocial relationships and social worlds as high vs. low, instead of present vs. absent, since people see social agency in most visual stimuli even in geometric figures (Heider & Simmel, 1944; Scholl & Tremoulet, 2000), and thus I cannot rule out the possibility that people do not experience parasocial relationships or social worlds.

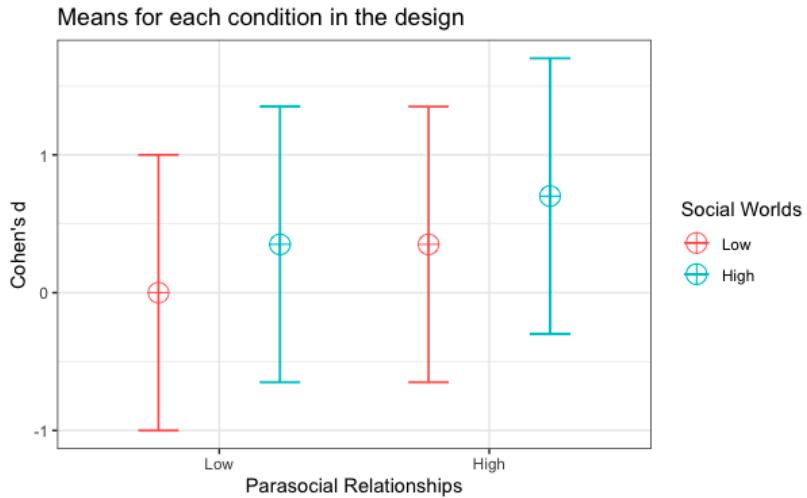
## 6.1 Method

### 6.1.1 Sample Size Rationale

No estimate for the effect size for this study is available, and thus I used the safeguarded effect size in Study 2 as the target effect size ( $d = 0.35$ ). The current study was a 2 (Parasocial Relationships: High vs. Low)  $\times$  2 (Social Worlds: High vs. Low) between-subjects design. I followed a recommendation to base the patterns of group mean differences to estimate an effect size (Lakens & Caldwell, 2019). For the current power analysis, I treated Cohen's  $d$  as the differences in the group means by assuming the pooled standard deviation of 1. I used the *Superpower* R package to perform power analysis (Lakens & Caldwell, 2019).

Since the main goal of the study was to test the effects of parasocial relationships and social worlds on belonging, I calculated the required sample size based on the main effect of each. I assumed that the main effects of the parasocial relationship manipulation and the social world manipulation would each have an effect size of  $d = 0.35$  (Hypotheses 2 and 3). The resulting target sample size to achieve .90 power and .05 alpha is 344 participants in total (86 per condition  $\times$  4 conditions). This sample size is enough to detect  $d = 0.50$  with .90 power and .05 alpha for the ancillary Hypothesis 4 (86 per group). See Figure 6.1 for the expected pattern of the means used for the power analysis.

*Note.* All Cohen's d's are relative to the low parasocial relationship and the low social world condition (depicted as zero). The error bars represent  $+/-1$  SD from the estimate.



**Figure 6.1:** Expected Patterns of the Means Used for the Power Analysis for Study 3

### 6.1.2 Participants

I recruited 469 participants via the psychology participant pool at the University of Delaware. The final analytic sample size was 344 after exclusions (see Exclusions and Stopping Rule below). Among the included participants, 207 (60.17%) identified as woman, 130 (37.79%) identified as man, and 7 (37.79) identified as neither man or woman. For the racial identity, 265 (77.03%) identified as White, 39 (11.34%) as Asian, 15 (4.36%) as Black/African-American, and 25 (7.27%) as belonging to other racial category or to multiple racial categories. Participants received partial course credit for participation. Participants were eligible to participate if they have access to a computer to play the custom game on a web browser.

The current study used a novel RPG with a fictional story with dialogues with non-player characters—both important components for the parasocial relationship and social world manipulations. However, some people may dislike stories and dialogues and ignore them in their gameplay. If I recruited only participants disinterested in stories, the manipulations in this study would be ineffective simply because they are not paying attention to the manipulation. To minimize the issue, I asked prospective participants

to answer the story subscale of the Gaming Attitudes, Motives, and Experiences Scale to measure people's interests in stories in video games (Hilgard et al., 2013). Then, I prioritized inviting participants with higher interests in stories for participation.

Prioritizing the participation of people who liked storytelling also increased the external validity of the study. In reality, single-player video games with social surrogates are usually role-playing games with stories and dialogues with other characters. People who regularly play these games should have interests in stories in the first place since people usually purchase and play video games they like. If I happen to only recruit participants who dislike stories, our sample would not be representative of the consumers of single-player video games with social surrogates. The results of the study has the most implications for those who are likely to play single-player video games—prioritizing their participation increased the generality and impact of the study in the long run.

### 6.1.3 Procedure

Participants accessed an online study website, signed an informed consent, and completed the demographics questions. Participants also completed the baseline Heart Manikin (Time 1) and the original Self-Assessment Manikin, consistent with Study 2. To increase participants' engagement with the study materials, I offered monetary incentives for attending to study materials. Specifically, participants were told that they would complete a pop quiz about the materials of the study at the end, and if they answered all questions right they would be entered into a drawing to receive a \$10 Amazon Gift card. Then, all participants completed the social rejection essay used in Study 2.

After completing the social rejection essay, participants played a custom single-player video game, called *Shadows of Gaki* (Figure 6.2), developed for this study on RPG Maker MV (KADOKAWA Corporation, 2015). I programmed the video game

to independently manipulate parasocial relationships and social worlds. Participants spent on the average of 30.48 minutes to play the game ( $M = 30.48$ ,  $SD = 63.69$ ).

In this game, the player took the role of Higra, the main character who solves the mystery of a plague affecting the village of Azmar. I set the gender of the main player character as female for two reasons. First, past research showed that players adapt the characteristics of the player character and change how they play the game accordingly (called the Proteus effect)—such as killing more when playing a male character, and healing more when playing a female character (Yee et al., 2011). I held the gender of the player character constant in my game to avoid any influence from the Proteus effect. Second, women tend to prefer a female character over a male character whereas men do not have preferences (Paik & Shi, 2013; Ratan et al., 2019). Thus, both female and male participants would like playing a female player character. For these reasons, I held the gender of the player character female for all participants.

The contents presented in this single-player game varied depending on the experimental conditions. I manipulated the parasocial relationships via the presence of the companion non-player character Sashu. In the high parasocial relationship condition, the player had an opportunity to form a parasocial relationship with Sashu. Sashu guided the player throughout the gameplay and healed the player during the battles if the player's hit point was low. In the low parasocial relationship condition, Sashu was not present in the gameplay.

I manipulated the social worlds via the opportunities for immersing into the story of the video game, and thus facilitating the collective assimilation (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017; Gabriel & Young, 2011). In the high social world condition, the player was presented the story of Higra answering the Emperor's call to be a Samga in the hopes of reuniting with Mother. In the low social world condition, the player was not presented with these storytelling components. After playing the video game, participants completed the Heart Manikin and the original Self-Assessment Manikin again (Time 2). Then, participants indicated whether they interacted with the non-player

A: High Parasocial Relationship and High Social World



B: High Parasocial Relationship and Low Social World



C: Low Parasocial Relationship and High Social World



D: Low Parasocial Relationship and Low Social World



**Figure 6.2:** Screenshots from the Custom Video Game, Shadows of Gaki. In the high parasocial relationship conditions (Panels A and B), participants saw a non-player character (Sashu) who followed the player throughout the gameplay. In the low parasocial relationship conditions (Panels B and D), the non-player character was absent. In the high social world conditions (Panels A and B), participants learned about the story that Higra answered the Emperor's call to be a Samga and to reunite with Mother. In the low social world condition, participants will not learn about the story.

characters in their essay (Yes or No). If the answer was Yes, they first named the character that they felt most connected to (“Thinking about the non-player characters [NPCs] that you interacted with, whom did you feel most connected to?”), and they completed the modified Inclusion of Self in Other Scale (Aron et al., 1992). Then, participants completed the modified Single-Item Immersion Scale (Reysen et al., 2019). Then, participants will complete the modified Single-Item Immersion Scale (Reysen et al., 2019), the on-the-fly measure of social world, and the Enjoyment Subscale of the Game User Experience Satisfaction Scale [GUESS; Phan et al. (2016)]. Lastly, participants completed the identification subscale of the player character identification scale (Van Looy et al., 2012), the attention check items, the questions for the raffle items, and the open-ended debriefing questions.

#### 6.1.4 Measures

The Heart Manikin and the modified Inclusion of Ingroup in the Self Scale for gamer identification (Tropp & Wright, 2016) were identical to the ones used in Study 2. I modified the language of the Inclusion of Self In Other Scale (Aron et al., 1992) used in Study 2 to measure parasocial relationships with the characters of the custom video game. Similarly, I modified the language of the Single-Item Immersion Scale (Reysen et al., 2019) and the on-the-fly measure of social worlds to measure the degrees of immersion and social world while playing the custom video game. I also modified the language of the Enjoyment Subscale of the Game User Experience Satisfaction Scale to refer to the game that participants just played (e.g., “I thought the game was fun”). Cronbach’s alphas for the current sample were 0.92 for the Enjoyment Subscale of the Game User Experience Satisfaction Scale, and 0.86 for the on-the-fly measure of social world.

**Player Character Identification - Similarity Subscale.** I used the identification similarity subscale from the Player Character Identification Scale (Van Looy et al., 2012). The subscale consisted of 6 statements on the similarities between the player

and the player character (e.g., “My character is like me in many ways”). I modified the scale so that they refer to the video game in the study (e.g., “My character was like me in many ways”). Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was 0.96. I treated this scale as exploratory and thus do not pre-register any analyses.

**Attention Check.** Consistent with Study 2, participants were asked about the nature of the first essay: “In today’s study, you were asked to write an essay. What were you asked to write about?” Participants could answer this question as “about a time I felt rejected,” “about a time I felt accepted,” and “about my morning yesterday.” I marked participants as failing the attention check if they indicate that they were asked to write about a time they felt accepted or about their morning yesterday.

For checking participants’ attention to the parasocial relationship manipulation, I asked participants, “What was the name of the non-player character who followed you throughout the gameplay?” The answer choices were, “Sashu,” “Akiko” (filler), and “None—I did not have anyone who followed me throughout the game.” I marked the following participants as failing the attention check: participants in the higher parasocial relationship condition who report “Akiko” or “None,” and participants in the lower parasocial relationship condition who report “Sashu” or “Akiko.” For checking the social world manipulation, I asked participants, “What was the story presented in the game?” Answer choices were (a) “Higra answered the emperor’s call and became a Samga, fighting for good, defeating the evil boss and reuniting with her mother at the end,” (b) “Higra prepared a special dish for grandma’s birthday” (Filler), (c) “Higra battled evil bosses throughout the game, eventually winning, but did not reunite with her mother at the end.” I marked the following participants as failing the attention check: participants in the higher social worlds condition who answered (b) or (c), and participants in the lower social worlds condition who answer (a) or (b).

### **6.1.5 Exclusion and Stopping Rule**

I excluded any participants who fail to complete the entire study procedure or fail the attention check. Eighteen participants failed the essay attention check, 75 participants failed the parasocial relationships attention check, and 60 participants failed the social world attention check. In total, I excluded 125 participants for failing one or more of the three attention checks. I also excluded one participant who stopped the study for more than 4 days while playing the game. I continued recruiting participants until the sample size after exclusions reached the target sample size.

### **6.1.6 Deviations from the Proposal**

I proposed to use the Parasocial Interaction—Process Scale (Schramm & Hartmann, 2008) and the modified Narrative Engagement Scale (Busselle & Bilandzic, 2009). After testing the study, I found that the entire study was taking longer than anticipated. To reduce the time of participation, I decided to remove these two scales. Then, participants completed the modified Single-Item Immersion Scale (Reysen et al., 2019), the modified Narrative Engagement Scale (Busselle & Bilandzic, 2009), the on-the-fly measure of social world, and the Enjoyment Subscale of the Game User Experience Satisfaction Scale [GUESS; Phan et al. (2016)].

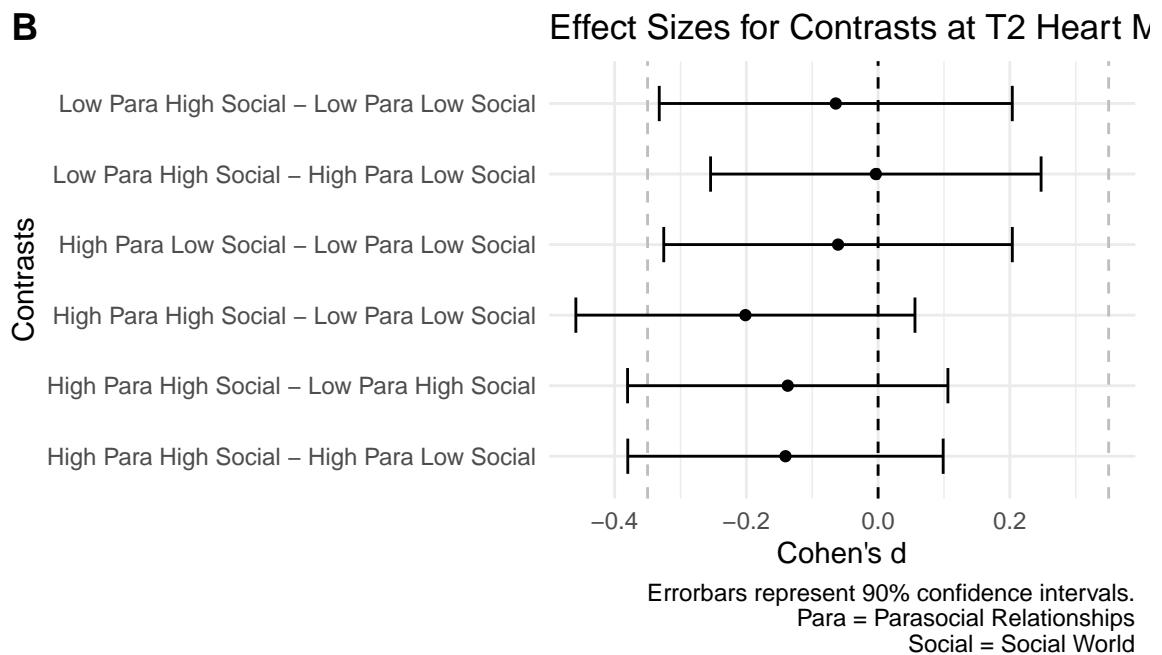
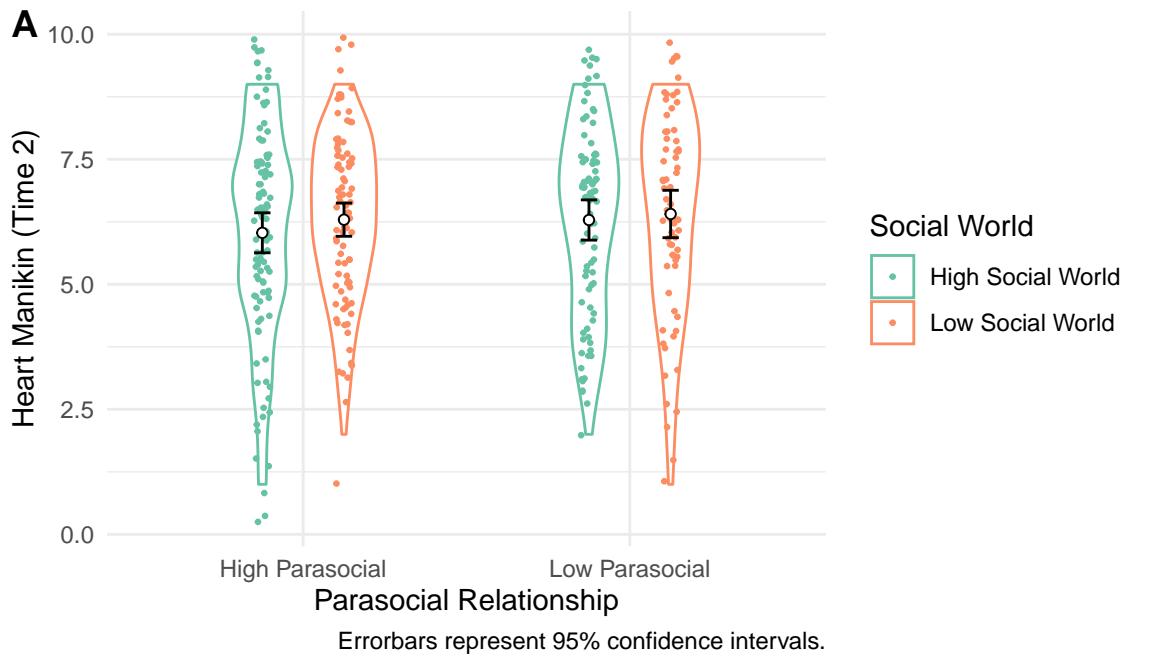
Initially, the answer choices for the social world were (a) “Higra answered the Emperor’s call to be a Samga and reunited with Mother,” (b) “Higra prepared a special dish for grandma’s birthday” (Filler), and (c) “None—I did not see any story in the video game.” After recruiting 19 participants, I saw that many participants in the lower social world condition still answered seeing a story (a) rather than seeing none (c). I speculated that some participants in the lower social condition may have imagined their own story while playing the game, thus not choosing (c). To prevent this issue, I changed the answer choices to (c) “Higra battled evil bosses throughout the game.” After recruiting another 247 participants, I still saw that this issue persisted. I further changed the answer choices to (a) “Higra answered the emperor’s call and became a

Samga, fighting for good, defeating the evil boss and reuniting with her mother at the end” and (c) “Higra battled evil bosses throughout the game, eventually winning, but did not reunite with her mother at the end.” Two hundred three participants completed this final version.

## 6.2 Results

**Main Analysis.** I ran a 2 (Parasocial Relationships: High vs. Low) x 2 (Social Worlds: High vs. Low) ANOVA on the Heart Manikin scores at Time 2. Contrary to the predictions, I did not observe the main effect of the parasocial relationships (Hypothesis 2;  $F(1, 340) = 0.87, p = .353$ ), and the main effect of the social worlds (Hypothesis 3;  $F(1, 340) = 0.94, p = .333$ ). Similarly, I also did not observe the Parasocial Relationships x Social Worlds interaction effect ( $F(1, 340) = 0.12, p = .726$ ). As a planned contrast, I compared the belonging scores of those in the Low Parasocial Relationships and Low Social Worlds condition to those in the High Parasocial Relationships and High Social Worlds condition to test Hypothesis 4. Results did not show a difference in Heart Manikin Scores at Time 2 ( $t = -1.29, p = .568, d = -0.20, 90\%CI [-0.46, 0.06]$ ; Figure 6.3 A).

Since the obtained p-values were greater than .05 for the analyses for Hypotheses 2, 3, and 4, I performed the two one-sided test of equivalence, consistent with the procedure in Study 2 (Lakens, 2017). Again all effect sizes smaller than  $|d| = 0.35$  are considered theoretically equivalent to zero. The 90% confidence intervals fell within the SESOI for the main effect of the parasocial realationships ( $d = -0.05, 90\%CI [-0.20, 0.11]$ ) and the main effect of social world ( $d = -0.09, 90\%CI [-0.24, 0.06]$ ). The Cohen’s d contrasting the High Parasocial-High Social World and the Low Parasocial-Low Social World contained the SESOI, and thus the results were ambiguous ( $d = -0.20, 90\%CI [-0.46, 0.06]$ ; Figure ?? B). These results suggest that the main effects of parasocial relationships and social world were theoretically equivalent to zero.



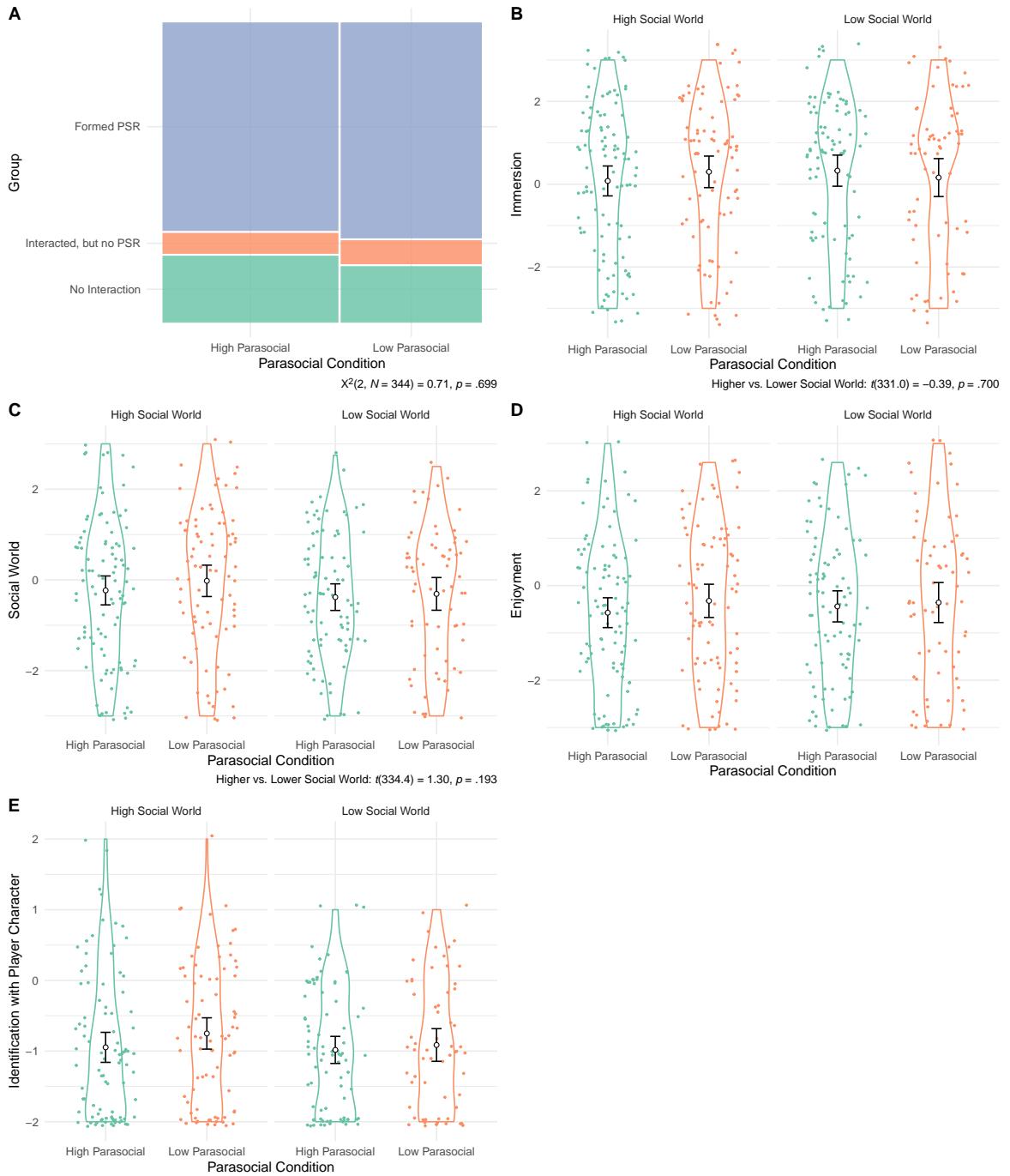
**Figure 6.3:** Study 3 - Heart Mankin Scores at Time 2 Across Parasocial and Social World Conditions

**Exploratory Manipulation Check.** To explore the effectiveness of the parasocial relationship manipulation, I again used the procedure in Study 2 to code the participants into three groups: “did not interact with non-player characters” (Group 1), “interacted with non-player characters but did not form parasocial relationships” (Group 2), and “interacted with non-player characters and formed parasocial relationships” (Group 3). Then, I ran a two-way chi-square test (Parasocial Relationships: High vs. Low x Groups: 1, 2, vs. 3) to examine whether those in the social surrogacy essay condition (vs. the non-social surrogacy condition) indicated they interacted with NPCs (Group 2) and formed parasocial relationships (Group 3) more, rather than they did not interact with non-player characters (Group 1). Results did not show any differences in forming parasocial relationships between the Higher vs. Lower Parasocial Relationships conditions ( $\chi^2(2, N = 344) = 0.71, p = .699$ ).

To explore the effectiveness of the social world manipulation, I ran Welch’s *t*-test to compare the scores of the Single-Item Immersion Scale (Reysen et al., 2019) and the on-the-fly measure of social world between the High vs. Low social worlds conditions. Results showed that participants in the Higher Social World condition reported similar levels of immersion and social world compared with those in the Lower Social World condition (for immersion,  $t(331.0) = -0.39, p = .700$ ; for social world measure,  $t(334.4) = 1.30, p = .193$ ).

Overall the results of the exploratory manipulation check suggested that the manipulations may not have affected the target constructs. As planned, I treat the analyses as exploratory, and do not conclude the effectiveness of the manipulation based on these analysis.

**Enjoyment Across Conditions.** I explored whether participants reported different levels of enjoyment after playing the video game across the condition using a 2 (Parasocial: Higher vs. Lower) x 2 (Social World: Higher vs. Lower) ANOVA on enjoyment scores. Results showed no main effect of Parasocial Relationships ( $F(1, 338) = 1.08, p = .299$ ), no main effect of Social World ( $F(1, 338) = 0.32, p = .573$ ), and no



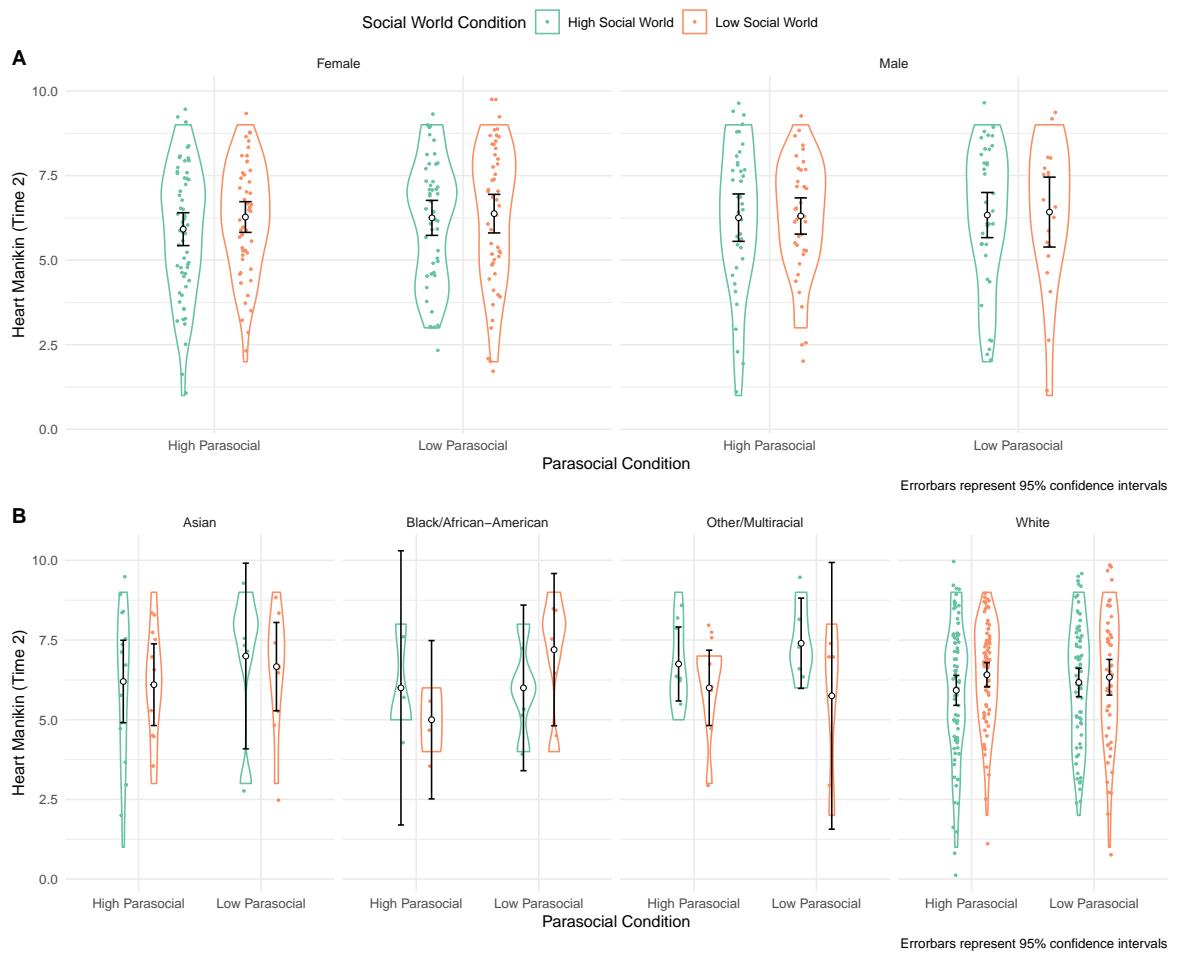
**Figure 6.4:** Study 3 - Exploratory Manipulation Check

2-way interaction between Parasocial Relationships and Social World ( $F(1, 338) = 0.23$ ,  $p = .633$ ) on enjoyment scores. Thus, participant's enjoyment did not differ depending on the parasocial relationships content or the social world content in the video game.

**Exploratory Moderation Analysis.** I explored whether the gender or race of participants moderated the effect of the parasocial relationships and the social worlds on belonging using regression models. For each demographic characteristic, I constructed a regression model predicting belonging with the following predictors: Parasocial Relationships (.5 = high, -.5 = low), Social Worlds (.5 = high, -.5 = low), Gender (.5 = female, -.5 = male) or Race (four dummy variables representing: American-Indian, African American/Black, White/Caucasian, Asian, Pacific Islander, and other), and their fully-crossed interaction terms. For the moderation analysis with gender, I did not find the main effects (Parasocial Relationships:  $B = -0.14$ ,  $SE = 0.19$ ,  $t = -0.78$ ,  $p = .438$ , Social World:  $B = -0.19$ ,  $SE = 0.19$ ,  $t = -1.00$ ,  $p = .317$ , Gender:  $B = -0.19$ ,  $SE = 0.19$ ,  $t = -1.00$ ,  $p = .317$ ), the 2-way interactions (Parasocial Relationships x Gender:  $B = 0.05$ ,  $SE = 0.37$ ,  $t = 0.13$ ,  $p = .897$ ; Social World x Gender:  $B = 0.15$ ,  $SE = 0.37$ ,  $t = 0.39$ ,  $p = .696$ ), or the 3-way interaction among Parasocial Relationship, Social World, and Gender ( $B = -0.53$ ,  $SE = 0.75$ ,  $t = -0.71$ ,  $p = .479$ ). For the moderation analysis with race, I did not find the main effects, the 2-way interactions (Parasocial relationships x Social World, Parasocial Relationships x Race, or Social World x Race), or the 3-way interaction (Parasocial Relationships x Social World x Race). Note that only few participants identified as non-White, and thus I was not able to properly test the moderation by race in this study. Overall, these results suggest that the effects of the parasocial relationship or social world were not moderated by gender or racial identities.

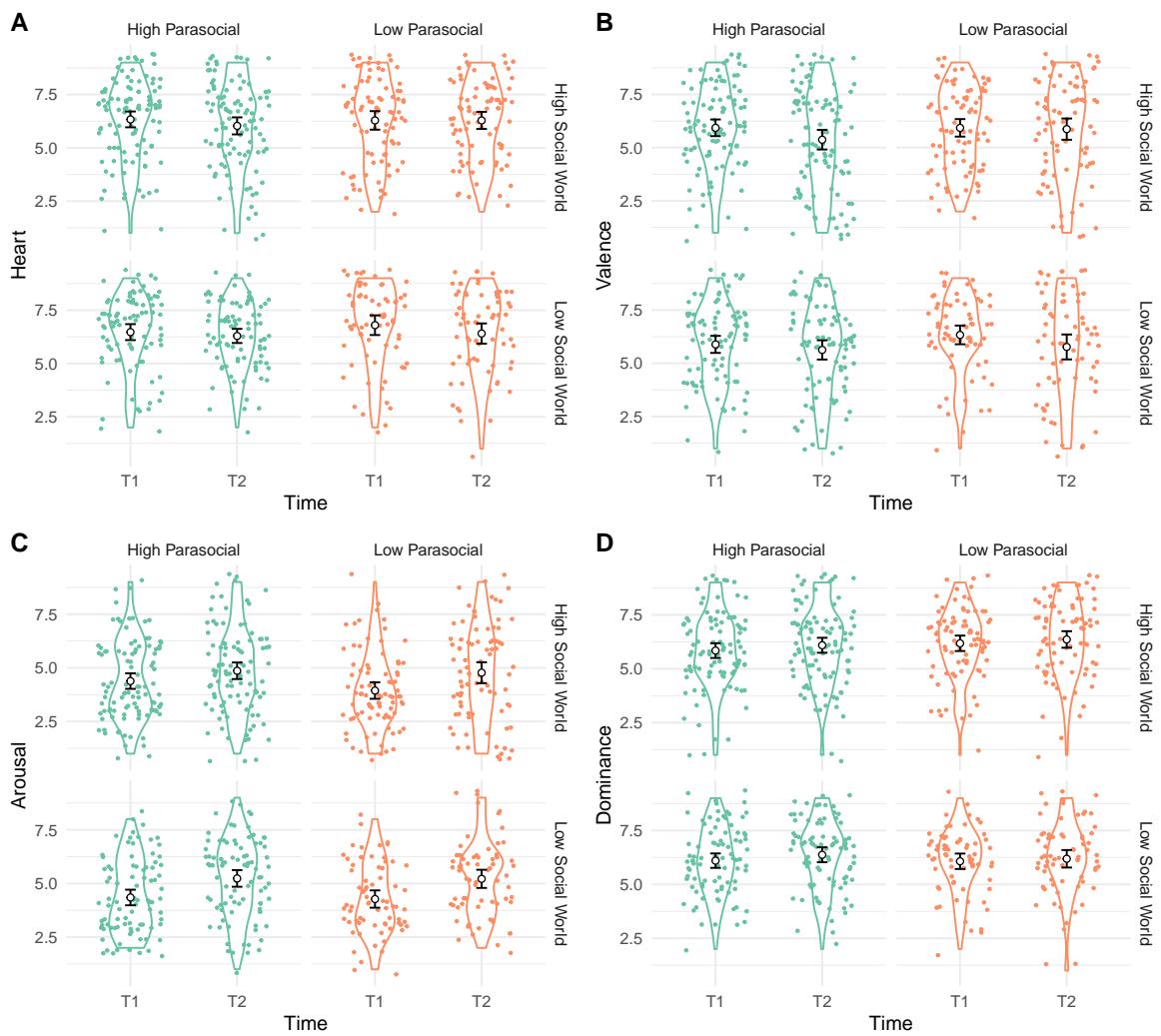
### 6.2.1 Unplanned Analyses

**Exploratory Analyses on Manikin Measures across Time and Conditions** Similar to Study 2, I probed whether participants reported different levels of



**Figure 6.5:** Study 3 - Moderation Analysis. Panel A shows the results for gender. Panel B shows the results for gender. Results showed that gender or racial identities did not moderate the results.

Heart, Valence, Arousal, and Dominance Manikin scores using a 2 (Parasocial Relationship: Higher vs. Lower) x 2 (Social World: Higher vs. Lower) x 2 (Time: 1 vs 2) mixed-ANOVAs. Across the outcomes, there were no main effect of parasocial realationship (Heart:  $F(1, 340) = 0.75, p = .386, \eta_G^2 = .002$ ; Valence:  $F(1, 340) = 2.06, p = .152, \eta_G^2 = .004$ ; Arousal:  $F(1, 340) = 0.82, p = .366, \eta_G^2 = .002$ ; Dominance:  $F(1, 338) = 0.39, p = .531, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ) and no main effect of social world (Heart:  $F(1, 340) = 1.92, p = .167, \eta_G^2 = .005$ ; Valence:  $F(1, 340) = 0.47, p = .492, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Arousal:  $F(1, 340) = 2.65, p = .105, \eta_G^2 = .006$ ; Dominance:  $F(1, 338) = 0.20, p = .658, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ). Also, I foud no 2-way Parasocial Relationship x Social World interaction (Heart:  $F(1, 340) = 0.10, p = .758, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Valence:  $F(1, 340) = 0.01, p = .904, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Arousal:  $F(1, 340) = 0.41, p = .523, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Dominance:  $F(1, 338) = 1.71, p = .192, \eta_G^2 = .004$ ), no 2-way Parasocial Relationship x Time interaction (Heart:  $F(1, 340) = 0.07, p = .786, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Valence:  $F(1, 340) = 0.13, p = .719, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Arousal:  $F(1, 340) = 0.87, p = .352, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Dominance:  $F(1, 338) = 0.35, p = .554, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ), no 2-way Social World x Time interaction (Heart:  $F(1, 340) = 0.62, p = .433, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Valence:  $F(1, 340) = 0.15, p = .701, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Arousal:  $F(1, 340) = 1.39, p = .239, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Dominance:  $F(1, 338) = 0.01, p = .940, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ), or no 3-way Parasocial Relationship x Social World x Time interaction (Heart:  $F(1, 340) = 2.30, p = .131, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Valence:  $F(1, 340) = 2.27, p = .133, \eta_G^2 = .002$ ; Arousal:  $F(1, 340) = 0.47, p = .495, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ; Dominance:  $F(1, 338) = 0.07, p = .788, \eta_G^2 < .001$ ). However, there was a consistent Time effect across the models. At Time 2, Participants reported lower belonging (Time 1:  $M = 6.45, SD = 1.90$ ; Time 2:  $M = 6.24, SD = 1.87$ ;  $F(1, 340) = 6.62, p = .011, \eta_G^2 = .003$ ), lower valence (Time 1:  $M = 6.00, SD = 1.91$ ; Time 2:  $M = 5.64, SD = 2.30$ ;  $F(1, 340) = 7.26, p = .007, \eta_G^2 = .007$ ), higher arousal (Time 1:  $M = 4.24, SD = 1.76$ ; Time 2:  $M = 5.01, SD = 1.97$ ;  $F(1, 340) = 51.70, p < .001, \eta_G^2 = .042$ ), and higher dominance (Time 1:  $M = 6.04, SD = 1.63$ ; Time 2:  $F(1, 338) = 4.89, p = .028, \eta_G^2 = .004$ ) compared with the baseline (Time 1).



**Figure 6.6:** Study 3 - Mankin Scores Across Time By Conditions

**Player Character Identification.** I explored whether participants reported different levels of identifications with the player characters across the higher vs. lower parasocial and social world conditions in a 2 (Parasocial Relationships: Higher vs. Lower) x 2 (Social World: Higher vs. Lower) ANOVA. Results showed that all terms were null (the parasocial relationships main effect:  $F(1, 311) = 1.80, p = .181$ , the main effect of social world:  $F(1, 311) = 0.06, p = .803$ ; the interaction between parasocial relationships and social world:  $F(1, 311) = 0.34, p = .561$ ). These results suggest that participants reported similar levels of identification with the player character (Higra) across the conditions.

**Moderation by Parasocial Relationships, Social World, Enjoyment, and Player Character Identification.** I explored whether measures of parasocial relationship, social world, or enjoyment moderated the effects of the social surrogacy essay manipulation on Heart Manikin a series of mixed models. I constructed a mixed model for each moderator variable (the manipulation check groups (Groups 1-3), Inclusion of the Other in Self Scale, Single-Item Immersion Scale, and the On-The-Fly Measure of Social World, the Enjoyment Scale, and the Player Character Identification Scale) Thus, each model contained the following fixed predictors: the moderator, Parasocial Relationships (higher vs. lower), Social World (higher vs. lower), Time, the 2-way Moderator x Parasocial Relationships, the 2-way Moderator x Social World interaction, the 2-way Time x Parasocial Relationships, and the 2-way Time x Social World interaction, the 3-way Moderator x Parasocial Relationships x Social World interaction, and the 3-way Parasocial Relationships x Social World x Time. (Figure 6.7) Below, I only report positive results ( $p < .05$ ) for the heart manikin here for brevity. Note that these results were not preregistered and thus prone to Type I error.

Across all the models, I observed a main effect of time such that participants reported lower Heart Manikin scores at Time 2 than Time 2, consistent with the prior analysis.

For the analysis treating parasocial relationship group as a moderator, I found



**Figure 6.7:** Study 3 - Regression Coefficients Across Models Examining Moderation by Parasocial Relationships, Social World, Enjoyment, and Player Character Identification

the three-way interaction among parasocial relationships condition, social world condition and time ( $B = 0.13$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = 2.06$ ,  $p = .040$ ; Figure 6.7, Panel A). However, follow-up tests showed that the group means were not different from each other.

For the analysis treating the Inclusion of the Other in Self as a moderator, I found the main effect of the Inclusion of the Other in Self scores ( $B = 0.13$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = 2.10$ ,  $p = .037$ ; Figure 6.7, Panel B). These results suggest that participants with higher Inclusion of the Other in Self scores reported higher Heart Manikin scores across conditions and time.

For the analysis treating the Single-Item Immersion scale as a moderator, I found the main effect of the immersion scores, such that participants reporting higher immersion also reported higher belonging ( $B = 0.23$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = 4.61$ ,  $p < .001$ ; Figure 6.7, Panel C). I found the two-way Immersion x Parasocial Relationship Condition effect ( $B = -0.11$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = -2.16$ ,  $p = .032$ ). Follow-up tests suggested that the relationship between immersion and belonging was greater in the low parasocial relationship condition than in the high parasocial relationship condition (Low Parasocial Relationship Condition:  $B = 0.34$ ,  $SE = 0.07$ , 95%CI[0.19, 0.48]; High Parasocial Relationship Condition:  $B = 0.12$ ,  $SE = 0.07$ , 95%CI[-0.01, 0.25]). I also found the two-way Immersion x Time effect ( $B = -0.11$ ,  $SE = 0.02$ ,  $t = -4.86$ ,  $p < .001$ ). Follow-up tests showed that the slope of immersion scores predicting belonging was greater at Time 2 than Time 1 (Time 1:  $B = 0.12$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ , 95%CI[0.01, 0.23]; Time 2:  $B = 0.34$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ , 95%CI[0.23, 0.45]). I also found the four-way Immersion x Parasocial Relationship x Social World x Time interaction ( $B = -0.07$ ,  $SE = 0.02$ ,  $t = -3.25$ ,  $p = .001$ ). Follow-up tests suggested that, among the high parasocial and high social world condition, the relationship between immersion and belonging was greater at Time 2 than Time 1 (Time 1:  $B = -0.03$ ,  $SE = 0.10$ , 95%CI[-0.23, 0.16]; Time 2:  $B = 0.35$ ,  $SE = 0.10$ , 95%CI[0.16, 0.55]).

For the analysis treating the On-the-Fly Measure of Social World (OTF Social World) as a moderator, I found the main effect of the On-the-Fly Measure of Social

World, such that participants reporting higher scores of social world also reported higher belonging ( $B = 0.29$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = 4.83$ ,  $p < .001$ ; Figure 6.7, Panel D). I also found the main effect of social world, such that participants in the high social world condition reported lower belonging than those in the low social world condition ( $B = -0.18$ ,  $SE = 0.09$ ,  $t = -1.97$ ,  $p = .049$ ). I also observed the two-way OTF Social World x Time interaction ( $B = 0.10$ ,  $SE = 0.04$ ,  $t = 2.41$ ,  $p = .016$ ). Follow-up tests suggested that the relationship between the social world scores and belonging was greater at Time 2 than at Time 1 (Time 1:  $B = 0.18$ ,  $SE = 0.07$ , 95%CI[0.05, 0.31]; Time 2:  $B = 0.41$ ,  $SE = 0.07$ , 95%CI[0.28, 0.54]). Finally, I found the four-way Parasocial Relationships x Social World x OTF Social World x Time interaction ( $B = -0.06$ ,  $SE = 0.03$ ,  $t = -2.04$ ,  $p = .042$ ). Follow-up tests suggested that, in the high parasocial and high social world condition, the relationship between OTF Social World scores and belonging was greater at Time 2 than at Time 1 (Time 1:  $B = 0.03$ ,  $SE = 0.12$ , 95%CI[-0.20, 0.26]; Time 2:  $B = 0.47$ ,  $SE = 0.12$ , 95%CI[0.24, 0.70]).

For the analysis treating the enjoyment as a moderator, I found the main effect of enjoyment, such that participants with higher scores of enjoyment reported higher belonging ( $B = 0.18$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ ,  $t = 3.11$ ,  $p = .002$ ; Figure 6.7, Panel E). I also found the 2-way Enjoyment x Time interaction ( $B = -0.15$ ,  $SE = 0.02$ ,  $t = -5.92$ ,  $p < .001$ ). Follow-up tests suggested that the relationship between enjoyment and belonging was greater at Time 2 than at Time 1 (Time 1:  $B = 0.03$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ , 95%CI[-0.09, 0.15]; Time 2:  $B = 0.32$ ,  $SE = 0.06$ , 95%CI[0.20, 0.44]). I also observed the four-way Enjoyment x Parasocial Relationships x Social World x Time interaction ( $B = -0.08$ ,  $SE = 0.02$ ,  $t = -3.09$ ,  $p = .002$ ). Follow-up tests showed that, in the low parasocial and low social world condition, the relationship between enjoyment and belonging was greater at Time 2 than at Time 1 (Time 1:  $B = -0.02$ ,  $SE = 0.12$ , 95%CI[-0.25, 0.21]; Time 2:  $B = 0.39$ ,  $SE = 0.12$ , 95%CI[0.16, 0.62]). The relationship between enjoyment and belonging in the low parasocial and low social world at Time 2 was also greater than the relationship between enjoyment and belonging in the high parasocial and low

social world condition at Time 1 ( $B = 0.39$ ,  $SE = 0.12$ , 95%CI[0.16, 0.62] vs.  $B = -0.10$ ,  $SE = 0.13$ , 95%CI[-0.34, 0.15]).

Lastly, for the analysis treating the identification with the player character as a moderator, I found the main effect of the player character identification, such that participants who identified more with the player character reported higher belonging across conditions and time ( $B = 0.35$ ,  $SE = 0.10$ ,  $t = 3.51$ ,  $p < .001$ ; Figure 6.7, Panel F). I also found the main effect of Social World, such that participants in the High Social World condition reported lower belonging ( $B = -0.19$ ,  $SE = 0.09$ ,  $t = -2.02$ ,  $p = .045$ ). The two-way player character identification x Parasocial Relationships was greater than zero ( $B = -0.30$ ,  $SE = 0.10$ ,  $t = -2.99$ ,  $p = .003$ ). Follow-up tests suggested that the relationship between player character identification and belonging was greater in the low parasocial condition than in the high parasocial condition (low parasocial condition:  $B = 0.65$ ,  $SE = 0.15$ , 95%CI[0.36, 0.95]; high parasocial condition:  $B = 0.05$ ,  $SE = 0.13$ , 95%CI[-0.21, 0.32]). I also found the two-way Player Character Identification x Time interaction ( $B = -0.15$ ,  $SE = 0.05$ ,  $t = -3.27$ ,  $p = .001$ ). Follow-up tests suggested that the relationship between player character identification and belonging was stronger at Time 2 than at Time 1 (Time 1:  $B = 0.20$ ,  $SE = 0.11$ , 95%CI[-0.02, 0.42]; Time 2:  $B = 0.51$ ,  $SE = 0.11$ , 95%CI[0.29, 0.72]).

**Bivariate Correlation Analysis.** I explored associations among the measured variables via bivariate correlations. I only report select positive associations here. For the full correlation matrix, see Table B.7 in [Appendix]. Note that these analyses were not planned a priori, and prone to Type I error. At Time 2, participants with higher Heart Manikin scores reported higher parasocial relationships, immersion, social world, player character identification, and enjoyment, compared with those with lower Heart Manikin scores. Measures of parasocial relationships, immersion, social world, player character identification, and enjoyment were positively correlated with each other.

### 6.3 Discussion

In Study 3, I tested whether playing a video game with higher parasocial relationships and higher social worlds could increase belonging following social rejection (Hypotheses 2, 3, and 4). Results did not support these hypothesis. Rejected participants reported similar levels of belonging regardless of the levels of exposure to the parasocial relationships content and the social world content in the video game. The current null results imply many possibilities: (a) failure of manipulating parasocial relationships and social worlds, (b) failure of inducing social rejection, (c) time passed from social rejection simply recovering belonging, and (d) stressors and distractions during the COVID-19 pandemic reducing the effectiveness of the rejection induction and the social surrogacy manipulations.

#### **Failure of Manipulating Parasocial Relationships and Social Worlds**

We can possibly attribute the current results to ineffective manipulations for the parasocial relationships and social worlds. Results of the exploratory manipulation check supports this notion. Regardless of their parasocial condition, participants reported similar levels of experiencing parasocial relationships. Similarly, participants reported similar levels of social world regardless of the social world conditions (higher vs lower). As planned, I refrain from making a conclusion about the effectiveness of the manipulations since the manipulation check measures were not validated to measure parasocial relationships and social worlds, as mentioned previously. Still, these null results highlight the possibility of the failure of the manipulations.

In retrospect, a better approach would have been to validate the effectiveness of the video game manipulation with the social world. That said, these measures have never been used to validate the effectiveness of a manipulation for parasocial relationships and social world, and thus the true effectiveness of the current manipulation remains ambiguous. Future studies should develop effective measures of prosocial relationships and social world, and then use them to validate manipulations.

**Failure of Inducing Social Rejection.** Consistent with the possibility discussed in Study 2, the rejection manipulation could have been ineffective to begin with, and thus the current study failed to capture any effects of recovering belonging. Again, I suggest that this possibility is unlikely since the rejection manipulation was shown to be effective, as discussed in Study 2.

**Time from Rejection Induction** Participants played the video game on the average of 30.48 minutes ( $M = 30.48$ ,  $SD = 63.69$ ). One possibility is that all participants replenished their belonging while playing the video game, regardless of their parasocial relationships and social world content. If this is the case, participants would report similar levels of belonging before writing the rejection essay and after playing the video game. However, the results do not support this notion. Instead, participants felt less belonging after playing a game (Time 2) than their baseline (Time 1). I cannot conclude whether passage of time replenished everyone's belonging based on the current results.

**Negative Effect of Video Game on Belonging.** One possibility remains that the video game had a negative, not a positive, effect on belonging. Again, participants reported lower belonging after playing the video game (Time 2) than baseline. I speculate two possibilities for the lowered belonging: (a) frustrations in playing a new game, and (b) fighting with enemies.

I speculate that some participants may have experienced frustrations in completing the game (e.g., difficulty in controls) since everyone played the game for the first time. As a result, participants may have experienced lowered sense of control. Since people with lowered sense of control can experience lowered belonging, participants who experienced difficulty playing the game could have experienced lowered sense of belonging (Williams, 2009).

I also speculate that the battles in the game may have had an adverse influence to a sense of belonging. The role-playing games on the market usually contain contents of fighting against enemies. Thus, I included battles in the game to make the current

video game representative of other games on the market. However, battles involve defeating monsters and key enemy figures, akin to aggressive, antisocial behaviors that usually reduce belonging. Some participants may have found it aversive to defeat enemies in the game, especially if they liked the enemy characters, eventually lowering their sense of belonging.

**Participants Meta-Experience of the Study due to Pandemic.** Participants in the current study participated in the study online during the COVID-19 pandemic (participation date ranging from March, 2021 to April, 2021). One possibility of the null result can be that the basal stresses and social isolation during the pandemic is so prominent that the social surrogacy manipulation deemed ineffective, resulting in everyone feeling rejected regardless of the exposure to social surrogacy. Another possibility is that these pandemic-related stresses distracted participants from paying attention in the game, resulting in ineffective manipulations of parasocial relationships and social worlds. Although I excluded any participants who failed attention check, these pandemic-related stresses and distractions might have made participants less affected by the social surrogacy presented in the manipulations. Overall, I suggest that we interpret the current results with a caveat that the data collection happened during a global pandemic.

Overall, results of Study 3 suggested that rejected participants did not replenish belonging after playing a video game, regardless of their content of parasocial relationships or social world. These results are inconsistent with the social surrogacy hypothesis suggesting that parasocial relationships and social world can replenish belonging. I speculate that the inconsistencies might stem from the failure of manipulation social surrogacy (parasocial relationships and social world), the failure of social rejection, time from rejection experience, the video game's negative effect on belonging, and the participants' experience of the study due to the COVID-19 pandemic.

## Chapter 7

### GENERAL DISCUSSION

In my dissertation studies, I examined whether playing a single-player video game alone replenishes belonging after social rejection, a potential disengaged–prosocial response to social rejection in the bi-dimensional rejection taxonomy (Sunami et al., 2020). In Study 1, I validated a single-item measure of belonging, the Hart Manikin, used as the primary outcome for the subsequent studies. In Study 2, I examined whether recalling one’s time playing a social surrogate video game vs. a non-social surrogate video game can replenish belonging after social rejection. Lastly in Study 3, I examined whether rejected people who play a video game with varying degrees of parasocial relationship and social world contents can replenish their belonging. The results of the studies did not support the social surrogacy hypothesis. I discuss the implications of the current nulls results below.

#### **7.1 Impact on the Social Rejection and Video Games Literature**

##### **7.1.1 Heart Manikin as a Quick Measure of Belonging**

In Study 1, I attempted to validate the Heart Manikin. Results indicated a strong evidence for the convergent validity of the heart manikin with belonging-related measures, including a sense of belonging, self-esteem, control, and meaningful existence. The Heart Manikin scores also converged consistently with measures of positive affect. On the other hand, I found moderate evidence for the discriminant validity of the Heart Manikin. The Heart Manikin scores did not correlate with unrelated constructs, such as interpersonal reactivity, paradoxical mindset, sleep quality, abuse perpetration, food

craving, body image, and subjective socioeconomic status. However, the measure did not show discriminant validity against measures of arousal and dominance. Overall, I suggest that the Heart Manikin has a strong convergent validity with measures of belonging and positive valence. Future studies in social rejection research could use this measure to efficiently measure state belonging. Given the moderate discriminant validity of this measure, I recommend researchers to use other concurrent measure if they wish to measure belonging that is independent from arousal, dominance, and possibly subjective socioeconomic status.

I also tested whether the Heart Manikin scores were sensitive to the laboratory manipulation of social rejection. Across Studies 1c, 1d, and 1e, I observed that participants in the rejected condition reported lower Heart Manikin scores than those in the non-rejected condition, supporting the sensitivity of this measure. I suggest that the Heart Manikin can be a useful, quick tool to check an effectiveness of a social rejection manipulation.

### **7.1.2 Possible Explanations for the Null Results and Implications to Social Surrogacy Hypothesis**

The current results are not consistent with the social surrogacy hypothesis on surface (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). In two studies, I observed that rejected participants did not replenish their belonging after writing about a video game with social surrogates (compared with writing about a video game without them), and after playing a novel video game with higher parasocial relationships and social world content (vs. low parasocial relationships and social world content). Below I speculate why I observed null results.

**Ineffective Manipulations on Social Surrogacy.** The manipulations for the social surrogates used in Studies 2 and 3 were new, and thus they have never been validated to manipulate social surrogacy. That being said, I expected that these manipulations were reasonable to induce social surrogacy for the following reasons.

In Study 2, I used a role-playing game for social surrogacy essay since role-playing games often present strong relatable characters and immersive stories and social world. I contrasted these games with non role-playing games that usually do not have these components. In Study 3, I developed a novel role-playing game to independently manipulate parasocial relationships and social worlds. Since the game was new, I was able to avoid any influence from participants' previous exposure to the game's characters or stories.

Yet, I did not observe results consistent with the social surrogacy hypothesis. To explore the effectiveness of the manipulations, I used exploratory manipulation checks. Results for the manipulation checks were inconsistent across Studies 2 and 3. In Study 2, participants reported higher parasocial relationships and social worlds in the social surrogacy condition, compared with the non-social surrogacy condition. In Study 3, participants reported similar levels of parasocial interactions and social worlds, regardless of the type of the video game they played. Overall, I do not conclude about the effectiveness of the manipulations given that the manipulation check items were never used to validate manipulations. Future studies should investigate how we effectively induce social surrogacy (parasocial relationships and social worlds) and how we can measure these constructs in a validated manner.

**Type II Error.** An absence of an effect does not mean that the true effect is absent—it can mean Type II error, missing a true effect. But, I suggest that Type II error is unlikely since (a) I ensured that all studies were powered to detect an effect of ( $d = 0.35$ ), and (b) the null findings are consistent across studies. That said, the current studies could only capture an effect size that is larger than ( $d = 0.35$ ). If the true effect of social surrogacy on belonging was smaller than this hypothesized effect size, the current studies could not detect the effect.

**Towards Refining the Theory.** Another possibility is that the social surrogacy hypothesis may not be robust in its current form, and the theory needs to identify

boundary conditions and expected effect sizes of social surrogates on belonging. Empirical evidence supporting the social surrogacy hypothesis has mainly come from studies on books and TV programs, but not video games. One possibility is that the social surrgacy hypothesis operates better in reading books and watching TV programs, but apply less to playing video games. Future studies should examine these possibilities.

### 7.1.3 Implications to Video Game Studies

In the video games literature, accumulating theoretical work and qualitative evidence suggest that video game players can feel being connected with characters in the game, and thus satisfying relatedness needs (Bopp et al., 2019; Burgess & Jones, 2020; Poretski et al., 2019; Tyack & Wyeth, 2017). However, no experimental studies have tested this possibility, and the current studies offered initial experimental tests of this possibility.

The current null results did not find that participants satisfied belonging (relatedness needs) by writing about video games (Study 2) or by playing one (Study 3). However, I did find that participants reported forming more parasocial relationships with non-player characters, more immersion, more engagement with the narrative, more social world, and more enjoyment for a social surrogacy game (e.g., a role-playing game), compared with a non-social surrogacy game in Study 2. Moreover, people who enjoyed their video game more reported feeling more belonged and happier, forming more parasocial relationships with characters, engaged more with the narrative, and immersed more into the story (see the bivariate correlation analysis in Study 3). These results at minimum suggest that belonging, paraoscial relationships, social worlds, and enjoyment are interrelated in video games.

## 7.2 Possible Impact on Society

All humans have a fundamental need to belong, and when this need is threatened, people experience adverse mental and physical health outcomes (Cacioppo et al.,

2006; Hawkley et al., 2010; Jaremka, Fagundes, Peng, et al., 2013). People experience threats to belonging in everyday life (Nezlek et al., 2012). Identifying an effective strategy to replenish belonging after social rejection will help efforts to develop interventions to protect belonging, and ultimately improve mental and physical well-being. One step for identifying such intervention is to measure belonging in a quick and effective way. The Heart Manikin validated in my dissertation can be an ideal tool for a large-scale research that requires less cost per participant.

The current null results for the social surrogacy hypothesis do not offer clear strategies to reduce threats to belonging. However, I did find that participants who enjoyed a video game reported higher belonging compared with those who did not enjoy across studies. Future studies could explore whether playing an enjoyable video game has a positive impact on belonging vs playing an unenjoyable video game. Such evidence could add to the broader conversation about the benefits of playing a video game (Granic et al., 2014).

### **7.3 Constraints on Generality and Future Directions**

I discuss the constraints on generality of the present findings (Simons et al., 2017) to highlight any design or sample characteristics that can impose constraints on interpretation of the results and future directions in this section.

#### **7.3.1 Social Surrogates in Non-Rejected People**

Across the current studies (Studies 2 and 3), all participants experienced acute social rejection before seeing social surrogates. Thus, the current studies did not test whether non-rejected people can increase belonging, or whether people with chronic feelings of social rejection (e.g., loneliness) could replenish belonging via social surrogacy in video games, both important directions for future investigations.

### **7.3.2 Negative Parasocial Relationships and Social Worlds**

The current studies only examined positive parasocial relationships and social worlds. In Study 2, participants recalled their parasocial relationships and social worlds in their favorite game. In Study 3, participants experienced a friendly parasocial target and a positive social world. The results of the current study may not generalize to other video games where people have a negative parasocial relationship with characters, or negative experience being immersed in a social world. People can hate characters in TV programs (Chory, 2013; Jennings & Alper, 2016)—likewise, people can hate non-player characters and form a negative parasocial relationship. People can also immerse themselves in negative social worlds—social worlds that are immoral or ethically unjust, such as ones described in many horror films (e.g., the Saw Franchise, the Texas Chain Saw Massacre, etc.). Future research should carefully consider the nature of the parasocial relationships and the social worlds in video games, and whether they can replenish or even hurt belonging.

### **7.3.3 Another Type of Social Surrogacy: Reminders of Others**

The social surrogacy hypothesis identifies three types of social surrogates: parasocial relationships, social worlds, and reminders of others (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). In my dissertation, I focused on parasocial relationships and social worlds but not reminders of others—remnants of real social relationships, such as photographs of close others, comfort foods prepared by loved ones. I did not focus on the remainder of others because the current definition of reminders of others requires a real preexisting social relationship that is absent in single-player video games.

A new avenue for research may be to examine if the definition of reminders of others includes the parasocial relationship and social worlds. People can play video games to remind themselves of past parasocial relationships and social worlds experienced previously in video games—especially those multiple releases over time. For example, long-time players of the Animal Crossing series can play a newly released

*Animal Crossing: New Horizons* in 2020 (E. P. D. Nintendo, 2020), and remember about the parasocial relationships they formed with the older game such as *Animal Crossing: New Leaf* in 2012 (E. A. D. Nintendo, 2012). Similarly, playing *Witcher 3* in 2015 (CD Projekt Red, 2015) can remind the player of their time immersed in the social world in the first *Witcher* in 2007 (CD Projekt Red, 2007). Future studies can examine whether people can replenish belonging via remainders of the parasocial relationships or social worlds.

As mentioned in Study 2, I speculate that people may have replenished belonging by remembering their memories of playing a single-player video game in the presence of a close other. For example, people can feel loved by simply remembering their time playing *Tetris* in front of their friends. This way, people replenish belonging, not because of the content of the game, but because of the time shared with their friends. Future studies that focus on single-player video game can ask participants to report how much they spend playing a video game in front of others (e.g., passing controllers to each other, or simply letting someone watch the game). A novel hypothesis is that participants can replenish their belonging by remembering a video game that they shared playing with close others, similar to replenishing belonging via comfort food (Troisi et al., 2015; Troisi & Gabriel, 2011).

#### **7.3.4 Character Identification**

In the present dissertation, I focused on parasocial relationships with the non-player characters in video games. However, existing studies suggest that players can be emotionally attached to the player characters they control—such as Commander Shepherd in *Mass Effect* and Geralt of Rivia in *Witcher* (Bopp et al., 2019). According to the current definition of a parasocial relationship, the relationship between the player and the player character may not be considered as parasocial since the relationship can be two-sided: the player can control and influence the player character's behavior, which in turn influences the player's behavior (Banks, 2015; Banks & Bowman,

2016; J. Cohen, 2014). Thus, the relationship players form with the player character may not fall under the concept of social surrogates. However, players can be emotionally attached to the player character and thus may replenish their sense of belonging. Indeed, theoretical discussions suggest that players can form parasocial relationships with player characters with established backgrounds (e.g., Lara Croft from the Tomb Raider series), but not with the avatars that they create themselves [e.g., the player character in Skyrim; Kavli (2012); Lewis et al. (2008)].

I explored the role of player character identification in Study 3. In general, identification with the player character was unrelated to belonging. However, among participants who played a game without a parasocial relationship target, those identifying more with the player character reported higher belonging than those identifying less with the player character. This association was absent among participants who played a game with a parasocial relationship target. One possible explanation for these results is that participants identifying with the player character (Higra) were more likely to experience higher belonging in an absence of the parasocial target (Sashu) since the player can focus more on the player character. On the other hand, in the higher parasocial relationship condition, players' attention was divided between the player character and the parasocial relationship target. Future studies can investigate whether players benefit from certain player characters to form parasocial relationships and immerse themselves in the social worlds.

### 7.3.5 Multiplayer Gameplay

The current dissertation focused on solo gameplay because of its focus on social surrogates—non-human entities that can satisfy the belonging need (Gabriel & Valenti, 2017). Accordingly, the current results do not generalize to multiplayer gameplay. One unexamined avenue for future research is to understand the impact of a common social surrogate shared by two real players. For example, two players can form a parasocial relationship with the same non-player character or immerse in the same social worlds

(Gabriel et al., 2016). For example, two players of the Massively-Online Multiplayer Game, Final Fantasy XIV (Enix, 2010) can simultaneously form a parasocial relationship with Gigi or become members of the same guild. Similarly, these players also share knowledge about the stories of Final Fantasy. Having shared parasocial relationships or social worlds may benefit real social relationships. Indeed, couples who consume media together tend to have better relationship quality, and thus higher belonging (Gomillion et al., 2017). Taken together, I expect that people who experience social surrogates together with close others will report higher belonging than those who experience them alone.

### 7.3.6 Mechanisms

In the proposal, I planned to speculate on possible mechanisms if I find that rejected people replenished their belonging via social surrogates in video games. I speculated that a video game player can experience positive emotions, which can facilitate replenishing belonging (Williams, 2009). Or, they can experience a sense of confidence and self-esteem in playing a video game, and this increase in self-esteem could increase belonging consistent with the sociometer hypothesis (Leary et al., 1995). Rejected people can also play a single-player video game to simply distract themselves, and distraction can replenish belonging (Hales et al., 2016; Nadzan et al., 2019; Wesselmann et al., 2013). However, I did not find that rejected people replenished belonging by social surrogates in the current studies in the first place. Future research should investigate whether social surrogates in video games can replenish belonging first before investigating mechanisms.

## 7.4 Conclusion

My dissertation examined whether people can replenish their belonging following social rejection by playing a single-player video game with social surrogates. The

results did not support the social surrogacy hypothesis. I do not have a strong evidence that can explain the current null results. Possibilities of the null results include ineffective manipulations of social surrogacy, Type II error, and unexplained boundary conditions.

I note that many past studies in social psychology focused on investigating negative effects of playing video games (for discussion, see Anderson et al., 2010; Hilgard et al., 2017). I took a different perspective and focused on possible positive influence of the gameplay (see Adachi & Willoughby, 2013; Granic et al., 2014 for similar perspectives). I hope my dissertation contributes towards a more nuanced understanding of video games and how they influence social well-being.

Despite the technological advances to connect us better, social rejection continues to be an everyday experience of modern human life. I hope my dissertation contributes the way for future efforts to better understand the role of video game in belonging, and eventually contributes to developing ways to mitigate the detrimental effects of social rejection.

## REFERENCES

- Abeyta, A. A., Routledge, C., & Juhl, J. (2015). Looking back to move forward: Nostalgia as a psychological resource for promoting relationship goals and overcoming relationship challenges. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 109*(6), 1029–1044. <https://doi.org/10.1037/pspi0000036>
- Abrams, R. C., Lachs, M., McAvay, G., Keohane, D. J., & Bruce, M. L. (2002). Predictors of Self-Neglect in Community-Dwelling Elders. *American Journal of Psychiatry*. <https://doi.org/10.1176/appi.ajp.159.10.1724>
- Adachi, P. J. C., & Willoughby, T. (2013). Do Video Games Promote Positive Youth Development? *Journal of Adolescent Research, 28*(2), 155–165. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0743558412464522>
- Adler, N. E., Epel, E. S., Castellazzo, G., & Ickovics, J. R. (2000). Relationship of subjective and objective social status with psychological and physiological functioning: Preliminary data in healthy, White women. *Health Psychology, 19*(6), 586–592. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0278-6133.19.6.586>
- Agarwal, R., & Karahanna, E. (2000). Time flies when you're having fun: Cognitive absorption and beliefs about information technology usage. *MIS Quarterly, 24*(4), 665–694. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3250951>
- Alden, L. E., & Taylor, C. T. (2004). Interpersonal processes in social phobia. *Clinical Psychology Review, 24*(7), 857–882. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cpr.2004.07.006>
- Allaire, J., Xie, Y., McPherson, J., Luraschi, J., Ushey, K., Atkins, A., Wickham, H., Cheng, J., Chang, W., & Iannone, R. (2020). *Rmarkdown: Dynamic documents for r*. <https://github.com/rstudio/rmarkdown>
- Amireault, S., & Godin, G. (2015). The Godin-Shephard leisure-time physical activity questionnaire: Validity evidence supporting its use for classifying healthy adults

- into active and insufficiently active categories. *Perceptual and Motor Skills*, 120(2), 604–622. <https://doi.org/10.2466/03.27.PMS.120v19x7>
- Anderson, C. A., Shibuya, A., Ihori, N., Swing, E. L., Bushman, B. J., Sakamoto, A., Rothstein, H. R., & Saleem, M. (2010). Violent video game effects on aggression, empathy, and prosocial behavior in eastern and western countries: A meta-analytic review. *Psychological Bulletin*, 136(2), 151–173. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0018251>
- Aron, A., Aron, E. N., & Smollan, D. (1992). Inclusion of Other in the Self Scale and the structure of interpersonal closeness. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 63(4), 596–612. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.63.4.596>
- Arslan, R. (2020). *Codebook: Automatic codebooks from metadata encoded in dataset attributes*. <https://github.com/rubenarslan/codebook>
- Arslan, R. C. (2019). How to automatically document data with the codebook package to facilitate data re-use. *Advances in Methods and Practices in Psychological Science*, 2(2). <https://doi.org/10.1177/2515245919838783>
- Aspinwall, L. G., & Taylor, S. E. (1997). A stitch in time: Self-regulation and proactive coping. *Psychological Bulletin*, 121(3), 417–436. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-2959.121.3.417>
- Ayduk, Å., Gyurak, A., & Luerss, A. (2008). Individual differences in the rejection–aggression link in the hot sauce paradigm: The case of rejection sensitivity. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*, 44(3), 775–782. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jesp.2007.07.004>
- Bache, S. M., & Wickham, H. (2020). *Magrittr: A forward-pipe operator for r*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=magrittr>
- Band-Winterstein, T., Doron, I. (Issi), & Naim, S. (2012). Elder self neglect: A geriatric syndrome or a life course story? *Journal of Aging Studies*, 26(2), 109–118. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaging.2011.10.001>
- Banks, J. (2015). Object, me, symbiote, other: A social typology of player-avatar relationships. *First Monday*. <https://doi.org/10.5210/fm.v20i2.5433>
- Banks, J., & Bowman, N. D. (2016). Emotion, anthropomorphism, realism, control:

- Validation of a merged metric for playeravatar interaction (PAX). *Computers in Human Behavior*, 54, 215–223. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2015.07.030>
- Baraniuk, C. (2020). Computer games: More than a lockdown distraction. *BBC News*. <https://www.bbc.com/news/business-52210938>
- Bates, D., & Maechler, M. (2019). *Matrix: Sparse and dense matrix classes and methods*. <http://Matrix.R-forge.R-project.org/>
- Bates, D., Maechler, M., Bolker, B., & Walker, S. (2020). *lme4: Linear mixed-effects models using eigen and S4*. <https://github.com/lme4/lme4/>
- Bates, D., Mächler, M., Bolker, B., & Walker, S. (2015). Fitting linear mixed-effects models using lme4. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 67(1), 1–48. <https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v067.i01>
- Batson, C. D., & Powell, A. A. (2003). Altruism and Prosocial Behavior. In *Handbook of Psychology*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc. <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/0471264385.wei0519/abstract>
- Baumeister, R. F., & Leary, M. R. (1995). The need to belong: Desire for interpersonal attachments as a fundamental human motivation. *Psychological Bulletin*, 117(3), 497–529. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-2909.117.3.497>
- Ben-Shachar, M. S., Lüdecke, D., & Makowski, D. (2020). effectsize: Estimation of effect size indices and standardized parameters. *Journal of Open Source Software*, 5(56), 2815. <https://doi.org/10.21105/joss.02815>
- Ben-Shachar, M. S., Makowski, D., & Lüdecke, D. (2021). *Effectsize: Indices of effect size and standardized parameters*. <https://easystats.github.io/effectsize/>
- Beresford, T. (2020). Worldwide Digital Video Game Spending Hits Record-Breaking \$10.5B in April. <https://www.hollywoodreporter.com/news/worldwide-digital-video-game-spending-hits-record-breaking-105-billion-april-1295670>
- Bernstein, M. J., Sacco, D. F., Brown, C. M., Young, S. G., & Claypool, H. M. (2010). A preference for genuine smiles following social exclusion. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*, 46(1), 196–199. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jesp.2009.08.010>
- Bernstein, M. J., Sacco, D. F., Brown, C. M., Young, S. G., & Claypool, H. M. (2010).

- A preference for genuine smiles following social exclusion. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*, 46(1), 196–199. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jesp.2009.08.010>
- BioWare. (2010). *Mass effect 2*. BioWare.
- Blackhart, G. C., Baumeister, R. F., & Twenge, J. M. (2006). Rejection's impact on self-defeating, prosocial, antisocial, and self-regulatory behaviors. In K. D. Vohs & E. J. Finkel (Eds.), *Self and relationships: Connecting intrapersonal and interpersonal processes*. (pp. 237–253). Guilford Press.
- Boateng, G. O., Neilands, T. B., Frongillo, E. A., Melgar-Quiñonez, H. R., & Young, S. L. (2018). Best practices for developing and validating scales for health, social, and behavioral research: A primer. *Frontiers in Public Health*, 6. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpubh.2018.00149>
- Bolker, B., & Robinson, D. (2020). *Broom.mixed: Tidying methods for mixed models*. <http://github.com/bbolker/broom.mixed>
- Bopp, J. A., Müller, L. J., Aeschbach, L. F., Opwis, K., & Mekler, E. D. (2019). *CHI PLAY '19: The Annual Symposium on Computer-Human Interaction in Play*. 313–324. <https://doi.org/10.1145/3311350.3347169>
- Borenstein, M. (2019). Effect Sizes for Meta-Analysis. In H. M. Cooper, L. V. Hedges, & J. C. Valentine (Eds.), *Handbook of research synthesis and meta-analysis* (3rd edition). Russell Sage Foundation.
- Bormann, D., & Greitemeyer, T. (2015). Immersed in Virtual Worlds and Minds: Effects of In-Game Storytelling on Immersion, Need Satisfaction, and Affective Theory of Mind. *Social Psychological and Personality Science*, 6(6), 646–652. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1948550615578177>
- Bowlby, J. (2000). *Separation: Anxiety and anger* (Reprint). Basic Books.
- Bozinovski, S. D. (2000). Older Self-Neglecters: Interpersonal Problems and the Maintenance of Self-Continuity. *Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect*, 12(1), 37–56. [https://doi.org/10.1300/J084v12n01\\_06](https://doi.org/10.1300/J084v12n01_06)
- Bradley, M. M., & Lang, P. J. (1994). Measuring emotion: The Self-Assessment

- Manikin and the Semantic Differential. *Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry*, 25(1), 49–59.
- Brown, W. J. (2015). Examining Four Processes of Audience Involvement with Media Personae: Transportation, Parasocial Interaction, Identification, and Worship. *Communication Theory*, 25(3), 259–283. <https://doi.org/10.1111/comt.12053>
- Burgess, J., & Jones, C. (2020). I harbour strong feelings for tali despite her being a fictional character": Investigating videogame players' emotional attachments to non-player characters. *Game Studies*, 20(1). <http://gamedstudies.org/2001/articles/burgessjones>
- Busselle, R., & Bilandzic, H. (2009). Measuring Narrative Engagement. *Media Psychology*, 12(4), 321–347. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15213260903287259>
- Cacioppo, J. T., Hughes, M. E., Waite, L. J., Hawkley, L. C., & Thisted, R. A. (2006). Loneliness as a specific risk factor for depressive symptoms: Cross-sectional and longitudinal analyses. *Psychology and Aging*, 21(1), 140–151. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0882-7974.21.1.140>
- Carver, C. S., & Connor-Smith, J. (2010). Personality and Coping. *Annual Review of Psychology*, 61(1), 679–704. <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.psych.093008.100352>
- CD Projekt Red. (2007). *The witcher*.
- CD Projekt Red. (2015). *The witcher 3: Wild hunt*.
- Cella, D., Choi, S. W., Condon, D. M., Schalet, B., Hays, R. D., Rothrock, N. E., Yount, S., Cook, K. F., Gershon, R. C., Amtmann, D., DeWalt, D. A., Pilkonis, P. A., Stone, A. A., Weinfurt, K., & Reeve, B. B. (2019). PROMIS® Adult Health Profiles: Efficient Short-Form Measures of Seven Health Domains. *Value in Health: The Journal of the International Society for Pharmacoeconomics and Outcomes Research*, 22(5), 537–544. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jval.2019.02.004>
- Cepeda-Benito, A., Gleaves, D. H., Williams, T. L., & Erath, S. A. (2000). The development and validation of the state and trait food-cravings questionnaires. *Behavior Therapy*, 31(1), 151–173. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0005-7894\(00\)80009-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0005-7894(00)80009-X)

- Chetverikov, A. (2019). *Apastats: APA-style results*.
- Choenarom, C., Williams, R. A., & Hagerty, B. M. (2005). The role of sense of belonging and social support on stress and depression in individuals with depression. *Archives of Psychiatric Nursing*, 19(1), 18–29. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apnu.2004.11.003>
- Chory, R. M. (2013). Differences in television viewers' involvement: Identification with and attraction to liked, disliked, and neutral characters. *Communication Research Reports*, 30(4), 293–305. <https://doi.org/10.1080/08824096.2013.837041>
- Clark, D. M. (2001). A cognitive perspective on social phobia. In *International handbook of social anxiety: Concepts, research and interventions relating to the self and shyness* (pp. 405–430). John Wiley & Sons Ltd.
- Cohen, E. L., & Hoffner, C. (2016). Finding meaning in a celebrity's death: The relationship between parasocial attachment, grief, and sharing educational health information related to Robin Williams on social network sites. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 65, 643–650. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2016.06.042>
- Cohen, J. (2003). Parasocial breakups: Measuring individual differences in responses to the dissolution of parasocial relationships. *Mass Communication and Society*, 6(2), 191–202. [https://doi.org/10.1207/S15327825MCS0602\\_5](https://doi.org/10.1207/S15327825MCS0602_5)
- Cohen, J. (2014). *Mediated relationships and social life: Current research on fandom, parasocial relationships, and identification* (pp. 142–156). Routledge/Taylor & Francis Group. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315794174-10>
- Cohen, S., Kamarck, T., & Mermelstein, R. (1983). A Global Measure of Perceived Stress. *Journal of Health and Social Behavior*, 24(4), 385–396. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2136404>
- Compas, B. E., Connor, J., Osowiecki, D., & Welch, A. (1997). Effortful and Involuntary Responses to Stress. In B. H. Gottlieb (Ed.), *Coping with Chronic Stress* (pp. 105–130). Springer US. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-9862-3\\_4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-9862-3_4)
- Connor-Smith, J. K., Compas, B. E., Wadsworth, M. E., Thomsen, A. H., & Saltzman, H. (2000). Responses to stress in adolescence: Measurement of coping and

- involuntary stress responses. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 68(6), 976. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-006X.68.6.976>
- Corporation, K. (1994). *Tokimeki Memorial*.
- Crocker, J., & Park, L. E. (2004). The costly pursuit of self-esteem. *Psychological Bulletin*, 130(3), 392–414. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-2909.130.3.392>
- Csikszentmihalyi, M. (2008). *Flow: The psychology of optimal experience* (1 edition). Harper Perennial Modern Classics.
- Davis, M. H. (1980). A multidimensional approach to individual difference in empathy. *JSAS Catalog of Selected Documents in Psychology*, 85.
- Derrick, J. L., Gabriel, S., & Hugenberg, K. (2009). Social surrogacy: How favored television programs provide the experience of belonging. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*, 45(2), 352–362. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jesp.2008.12.003>
- Derrick, J. L., Gabriel, S., & Hugenberg, K. (2009). Social surrogacy: How favored television programs provide the experience of belonging. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*, 45(2), 352–362. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jesp.2008.12.003>
- Derrick, J. L., Gabriel, S., & Tippin, B. (2008). Parasocial relationships and self-discrepancies: Faux relationships have benefits for low self-esteem individuals. *Personal Relationships*, 15(2), 261–280. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1475-6811.2008.00197.x>
- DeWall, C. N., & Richman, S. B. (2011). Social exclusion and the desire to reconnect. *Social and Personality Psychology Compass*, 5(11), 919–932. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1751-9004.2011.00383.x>
- DeWall, C. N., Twenge, J. M., Bushman, B., Im, C., & Williams, K. (2010). A little acceptance goes a long way: Applying social impact theory to the rejection-aggression link. *Social Psychological and Personality Science*, 1(2), 168–174. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1948550610361387>
- DeWall, C. N., Twenge, J. M., Gitter, S. A., & Baumeister, R. F. (2009). It's the thought that counts: The role of hostile cognition in shaping aggressive responses to social exclusion. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 96(1), 45–59.

<https://doi.org/10.1037/a0013196>

- Diamond, L. M., Hicks, A. M., & Otter-Henderson, K. D. (2008). Every time you go away: Changes in affect, behavior, and physiology associated with travel-related separations from romantic partners. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 95*(2), 385–403. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.95.2.385>
- Dijkstra, M. T. M., & Homan, A. C. (2016). Engaging in Rather than Disengaging from Stress: Effective Coping and Perceived Control. *Frontiers in Psychology, 7*. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2016.01415>
- Domsch, S. (2013). *Storyplaying: Agency and Narrative in Video Games*. De Gruyter. <https://doi.org/10.1515/9783110272451>
- Dong, X., Simon, M., Beck, T., & Evans, D. (2010). A cross-sectional population-based study of elder self-neglect and psychological, health, and social factors in a biracial community. *Aging & Mental Health, 14*(1), 74–84. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13607860903421037>
- Donnellan, M. B., Lucas, R. E., & Cesario, J. (2015). On the association between loneliness and bathing habits: Nine replications of Bargh and Shalev (2012) Study 1. *Emotion, 15*(1), 109–119. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0036079>
- Downey, G., Feldman, S., & Ayduk, O. (2000). Rejection sensitivity and male violence in romantic relationships. *Personal Relationships, 7*(1), 45–61. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1475-6811.2000.tb00003.x>
- Downey, G., & Feldman, S. I. (1996). Implications of rejection sensitivity for intimate relationships. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 70*(6), 1327–1343. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.70.6.1327>
- Downey, G., Freitas, A. L., Michaelis, B., & Khouri, H. (1998). The self-fulfilling prophecy in close relationships: Rejection sensitivity and rejection by romantic partners. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 75*(2), 545–560. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.75.2.545>
- Downey, G., Lebolt, A., RincÃn, C., & Freitas, A. L. (1998). Rejection Sensitivity and Children's Interpersonal Difficulties. *Child Development, 69*(4), 1074–1091.

- https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-8624.1998.tb06161.x
- Elliot, A. J., Gable, S. L., & Mapes, R. R. (2006). Approach and avoidance motivation in the social domain. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin, 32*(3), 378–391.  
<https://doi.org/10.1177/0146167205282153>
- Enix, S. (2010). *Final Fantasy XIV*.
- Erickson, S. E., Dal Cin, S., & Byl, H. (2019). An Experimental Examination of Binge Watching and Narrative Engagement. *Social Sciences, 8*(1, 1), 19. https://doi.org/10.3390/socsci8010019
- Eyal, K., & Cohen, J. (2006). When good friends say goodbye: A parasocial breakup study. *Journal of Broadcasting & Electronic Media, 50*(3), 502–523. https://doi.org/10.1207/s15506878jobem5003\_9
- Eyal, K., & Dailey, R. M. (2012). Examining relational maintenance in parasocial relationships. *Mass Communication and Society, 15*(5), 758–781. https://doi.org/10.1080/15205436.2011.616276
- Feldman, S., & Downey, G. (1994). Rejection sensitivity as a mediator of the impact of childhood exposure to family violence on adult attachment behavior. *Development and Psychopathology, 6*(1), 231–247. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0954579400005976
- Fellows, I. (2018). *Wordcloud: Word clouds*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=wordcloud>
- Fox, J., Venables, B., Damico, A., & Salverda, A. P. (2020). *English: Translate integers into english*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=english>
- Fox, J., & Weisberg, S. (2019). *An R companion to applied regression* (Third). Sage. <https://socialsciences.mcmaster.ca/jfox/Books/Companion/>
- Fox, J., Weisberg, S., & Price, B. (2020a). *Car: Companion to applied regression*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=car>
- Fox, J., Weisberg, S., & Price, B. (2020b). *carData: Companion to applied regression data sets*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=carData>
- Funk, J. L., & Rogge, R. D. (2007). Testing the ruler with item response theory: Increasing precision of measurement for relationship satisfaction with the Couples

- Satisfaction Index. *Journal of Family Psychology*, 21(4), 572–583. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0893-3200.21.4.572>
- Gable, S. L., Gosnell, C. L., Maisel, N. C., & Strachman, A. (2012). Safely testing the alarm: Close others' responses to personal positive events. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 103(6), 963–981. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0029488>
- Gable, S. L., & Impett, E. A. (2012). Approach and avoidance motives and close relationships. *Social and Personality Psychology Compass*, 6(1), 95–108. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1751-9004.2011.00405.x>
- Gabriel, S., & Valenti, J. (2017). Social Surrogates and Rejection: How Reading, Watching TV, and Eating Comfort Food Can Ease the Pain of Social Isolation. In K. D. Williams & S. A. Nida, *Ostracism, Exclusion, and Rejection*. Routledge.
- Gabriel, S., Valenti, J., & Young, A. F. (2016). Social surrogates, social motivations, and everyday activities: The case for a strong, subtle, and sneaky social self. In J. M. Olson & M. P. Zanna (Eds.), *Advances in Experimental Social Psychology* (Vol. 53, pp. 189–243). Academic Press. <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0065260115000258>
- Gabriel, S., & Young, A. F. (2011). Becoming a vampire without being bitten: The narrative collective-assimilation hypothesis. *Psychological Science*, 22(8), 990–994. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0956797611415541>
- Gabriel, S., & Young, A. F. (2011). Becoming a vampire without being bitten: The narrative collective-assimilation hypothesis. *Psychological Science*, 22(8), 990–994. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0956797611415541>
- Gerber, J., & Wheeler, L. (2009). On being rejected A meta-analysis of experimental research on rejection. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 4(5), 468–488. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1745-6924.2009.01158.x>
- Gerber, J., & Wheeler, L. (2009). On being rejected A meta-analysis of experimental research on rejection. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 4(5), 468–488. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1745-6924.2009.01158.x>
- Gerrig, R. J. (1993). *Experiencing Narrative Worlds: On the Psychological Activities*

- of Reading* (1st ed.). Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429500633>
- Godin, G. (2011). The Godin-Shephard Leisure-Time Physical Activity Questionnaire. *The Health & Fitness Journal of Canada*, 4(1, 1), 18–22. <https://doi.org/10.14288/hfjc.v4i1.82>
- Godin, G., & Shephard, R. J. (1985). A simple method to assess exercise behavior in the community. *Canadian Journal of Applied Sport Sciences. Journal Canadien Des Sciences Appliquees Au Sport*, 10(3), 141–146.
- Gomillion, S., Gabriel, S., Kawakami, K., & Young, A. F. (2017). Let's stay home and watch TV: The benefits of shared media use for close relationships. *Journal of Social and Personal Relationships*, 34(6), 855–874. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0265407516660388>
- Gordon, M., & Lumley, T. (2020). *Forestplot: Advanced forest plot using grid graphics*. <https://gforge.se/packages/>
- Graham-Kevan, N., & Archer, J. (2003). Physical aggression and control in heterosexual relationships: The effect of sampling. *Violence and Victims*, 18(2), 181–196. <https://doi.org/10.1891/vivi.2003.18.2.181>
- Granic, I., Lobel, A., & Engels, R. C. M. E. (2014). The benefits of playing video games. *American Psychologist*, 69(1), 66–78. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0034857>
- Green, M. C. (2004). Transportation into narrative worlds: The role of prior knowledge and perceived realism. *Discourse Processes*, 38(2), 247–266. [https://doi.org/10.1207/s15326950dp3802\\_5](https://doi.org/10.1207/s15326950dp3802_5)
- Green, M. C., & Brock, T. C. (2000). The role of transportation in the persuasiveness of public narratives. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 79(5), 701–721. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.79.5.701>
- Green, M. C., & Sestir, M. (2017). Transportation Theory. In *The International Encyclopedia of Media Effects* (pp. 1–14). American Cancer Society. <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118783764.wbieme0083>
- Greenwood, D. N., & Long, C. R. (2009). Psychological Predictors of Media Involvement: Solitude Experiences and the Need to Belong. *Communication Research*,

- 36(5), 637–654. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0093650209338906>
- Gregory, S. (2020). Don't Feel Bad if Your Kids Are Gaming More Than Ever. *Time*. <https://time.com/5825214/video-games-screen-time-parenting-coronavirus/>
- Hagerty, B. M., & Williams, R. A. (1999 Jul-Aug). The effects of sense of belonging, social support, conflict, and loneliness on depression. *Nursing Research*, 48(4), 215–219.
- Hahn, E. A., DeWalt, D. A., Bode, R. K., Garcia, S. F., DeVellis, R. F., Correia, H., Cella, D., & PROMIS Cooperative Group. (2014). New English and Spanish social health measures will facilitate evaluating health determinants. *Health Psychology: Official Journal of the Division of Health Psychology, American Psychological Association*, 33(5), 490–499. <https://doi.org/10.1037/hea0000055>
- Hales, A. H., Wesselmann, E. D., & Williams, K. D. (2016). Prayer, self-affirmation, and distraction improve recovery from short-term ostracism. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*, 64, 8–20. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jesp.2016.01.002>
- Harrell, F. E., Jr. (2021). *Hmisc: Harrell miscellaneous*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=Hmisc>
- Hartgerink, C. H. J., van Beest, I., Wicherts, J. M., & Williams, K. D. (2015). The Ordinal Effects of Ostracism: A Meta-Analysis of 120 Cyberball Studies. *PLoS ONE*, 10(5), e0127002. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0127002>
- Hartgerink, C. H. J., van Beest, I., Wicherts, J. M., & Williams, K. D. (2015). The Ordinal Effects of Ostracism: A Meta-Analysis of 120 Cyberball Studies. *PLoS ONE*, 10(5), e0127002. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0127002>
- Hartmann, T., Stuke, D., & Daschmann, G. (2008). Positive parasocial relationships with drivers affect suspense in racing sport spectators. *Journal of Media Psychology: Theories, Methods, and Applications*, 20(1), 24–34. <https://doi.org/10.1027/1864-1105.20.1.24>
- Haslam, C., Holme, A., Haslam, S. A., Iyer, A., Jetten, J., & Williams, W. H. (2008 Oct-Dec). Maintaining group memberships: Social identity continuity predicts well-being after stroke. *Neuropsychological Rehabilitation*, 18(5-6), 671–691. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14640700802250001>

//doi.org/10.1080/09602010701643449

- Hauser, D. J., Ellsworth, P. C., & Gonzalez, R. (2018). Are Manipulation Checks Necessary? *Frontiers in Psychology*, 9. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2018.00998>
- Hawkley, L. C., Thisted, R. A., Masi, C. M., & Cacioppo, J. T. (2010). Loneliness predicts increased blood pressure: 5-year cross-lagged analyses in middle-aged and older adults. *Psychology and Aging*, 25(1), 132–141. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0017805>
- Heider, F., & Simmel, M. (1944). An Experimental Study of Apparent Behavior. *The American Journal of Psychology*, 57(2), 243–259. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1416950>
- Henry, L., & Wickham, H. (2020). *Purrr: Functional programming tools*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=purrr>
- hexa-. (2020). *Hexa-/SAM-vectors*. <https://github.com/hexa-/SAM-vectors>
- Heyman, R. E. (2004). *Rapid Marital Interaction Coding System (RMICS)* (P. K. Kerig & D. H. Baucom, Eds.; 1st ed., p. 28). Routledge. <https://www.taylorfrancis.com/books/e/9781410610843/chapters/10.4324/9781410610843-14>
- Hilgard, J., Engelhardt, C. R., & Bartholow, B. D. (2013). Individual differences in motives, preferences, and pathology in video games: The gaming attitudes, motives, and experiences scales (GAMES). *Frontiers in Psychology*, 4. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2013.00608>
- Hilgard, J., Engelhardt, C. R., & Rouder, J. N. (2017). Overstated evidence for short-term effects of violent games on affect and behavior: A reanalysis of anderson et al. (2010). *Psychological Bulletin*, 143(7), 757–774. <https://doi.org/10.1037/bul0000074>
- Hoffman, K. M., Trawalter, S., Axt, J. R., & Oliver, M. N. (2016). Racial bias in pain assessment and treatment recommendations, and false beliefs about biological differences between blacks and whites. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 113(16), 4296–4301. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1516047113>
- Horney, K. (1964). *The neurotic personality of our time*. Norton.
- Horney, K. (1991). *Neurosis and human growth: The struggle toward self-realization*.

Norton.

- Horton, D., & Wohl, R. R. (1956). Mass communication and para-social interaction. *Psychiatry*, 19(3), 215–229. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00332747.1956.11023049>
- Jaremka, L. M., Andridge, R. R., Fagundes, C. P., Alfano, C. M., Povoski, S. P., Lipari, A. M., Agnese, D. M., Arnold, M. W., Farrar, W. B., Yee, L. D., Carson, W. E., Bekaii-Saab, T., Martin, E. W., Schmidt, C. R., & Kiecolt-Glaser, J. K. (2014). Pain, depression, and fatigue: Loneliness as a longitudinal risk factor. *Health Psychology: Official Journal of the Division of Health Psychology, American Psychological Association*, 33(9), 948–957. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0034012>
- Jaremka, L. M., Fagundes, C. P., Glaser, R., Bennett, J. M., Malarkey, W. B., & Kiecolt-Glaser, J. K. (2013). Loneliness predicts pain, depression, and fatigue: Understanding the role of immune dysregulation. *Psychoneuroendocrinology*, 38(8), 1310–1317. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psyneuen.2012.11.016>
- Jaremka, L. M., Fagundes, C. P., Glaser, R., Bennett, J. M., Malarkey, W. B., & Kiecolt-Glaser, J. K. (2013). Loneliness predicts pain, depression, and fatigue: Understanding the role of immune dysregulation. *Psychoneuroendocrinology*, 38(8), 1310–1317. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psyneuen.2012.11.016>
- Jaremka, L. M., Fagundes, C. P., Peng, J., Bennett, J. M., Glaser, R., Malarkey, W. B., & Kiecolt-Glaser, J. K. (2013). Loneliness Promotes Inflammation During Acute Stress. *Psychological Science*, 24(7), 1089–1097. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0956797612464059>
- Jaremka, L. M., Fagundes, C. P., Peng, J., Bennett, J. M., Glaser, R., Malarkey, W. B., & Kiecolt-Glaser, J. K. (2013). Loneliness Promotes Inflammation During Acute Stress. *Psychological Science*, 24(7), 1089–1097. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0956797612464059>
- Jennings, N., & Alper, M. (2016). Young children's positive and negative parasocial relationships with media characters. *Communication Research Reports*, 33(2), 96–102. <https://doi.org/10.1080/08824096.2016.1154833>
- Jeppson, H., Hofmann, H., & Cook, D. (2021). *Ggmosaic: Mosaic plots in the ggplot2*

- framework.* <https://github.com/haleyjeppson/ggmosaic>
- KADOKAWA Corporation. (2015). *RPG Maker MV*.
- Kassambara, A. (2020). *Ggpubr: ggplot2 based publication ready plots.* <https://rpkggs.datanovia.com/ggpubr/>
- Kavli, K. (2012). *The player's parasocial interaction with digital entities.* 8389. <https://doi.org/10.1145/2393132.2393150>
- Kim, H. S., Sherman, D. K., & Taylor, S. E. (2008). Culture and social support. *American Psychologist*, 63(6), 518–526. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0003-066X>
- Knowles, M. L. (2013). *Belonging regulation through the use of (para)social surrogates.* (pp. 275–285). Oxford University Press (New York, NY, US). <http://search.proquest.com.udel.idm.oclc.org/psycinfo/docview/1511555768/932126B217CD4B3APQ/2>
- Knowles, M. L. (2013). *Belonging regulation through the use of (para)social surrogates.* (pp. 275–285). Oxford University Press (New York, NY, US). <http://search.proquest.com.udel.idm.oclc.org/psycinfo/docview/1511555768/932126B217CD4B3APQ/2>
- Konrath, S., Meier, B. P., & Bushman, B. J. (2014). Development and Validation of the Single Item Narcissism Scale (SINS). *PLoS ONE*, 9(8), e103469. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0103469>
- Koo, T. K., & Li, M. Y. (2016). A Guideline of Selecting and Reporting Intraclass Correlation Coefficients for Reliability Research. *Journal of Chiropractic Medicine*, 15(2), 155–163. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jcm.2016.02.012>
- Kowert, R., & Oldmeadow, J. A. (2015). Playing for social comfort: Online video game play as a social accommodator for the insecurely attached. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 53, 556–566. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2014.05.004>
- Kruglanski, A. W. (1990). Motivations for judging and knowing: Implications for causal attribution. In *Handbook of motivation and cognition: Foundations of social behavior, Vol. 2.* (pp. 333–368). The Guilford Press.
- Kuhn, M., Jackson, S., & Cimentada, J. (2020). *Corrr: Correlations in r.* <https://>

- //CRAN.R-project.org/package=corr
- Kuznetsova, A., Brockhoff, P. B., & Christensen, R. H. B. (2017). lmerTest package: Tests in linear mixed effects models. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 82(13), 1–26. <https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v082.i13>
- Kuznetsova, A., Bruun Brockhoff, P., & Haubo Bojesen Christensen, R. (2020). *lmerTest: Tests in linear mixed effects models*. <https://github.com/runehaubo/lmerTestR>
- Lakens, D. (2017). Equivalence Tests: A Practical Primer for t Tests, Correlations, and Meta-Analyses. *Social Psychological and Personality Science*, 8(4), 355–362. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1948550617697177>
- Lakens, D., & Caldwell, A. R. (2019). *Simulation-Based Power-Analysis for Factorial ANOVA Designs*. <https://doi.org/10.31234/osf.io/baxsf>
- Lane, D. M., & Dunlap, W. P. (1978). Estimating effect size: Bias resulting from the significance criterion in editorial decisions. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 31(2), 107–112. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.2044-8317.1978.tb00578.x>
- Lang, M. (2017). checkmate: Fast argument checks for defensive r programming. *The R Journal*, 9(1), 437–445. <https://journal.r-project.org/archive/2017/RJ-2017-028/index.html>
- Lang, M. (2020). *Checkmate: Fast and versatile argument checks*. <https://github.com/mllg/checkmate>
- Lang, P. J. (1980). Behavioral treatment and bio-behavioral assessment: Computer applications. In J. Sidowski, J. Johnson, & T. Williams (Eds.), *Technology in mental health care delivery systems* (pp. 119–l37). Ablex.
- Langille, A., Daviau, C., & Hawreliak, J. (2020). *Playing video games can ease loneliness during the coronavirus pandemic*. <http://theconversation.com/playing-video-games-can-ease-loneliness-during-the-coronavirus-pandemic-134198>
- Lather, J., & Moyer-Guse, E. (2011). How do we react when our favorite characters are

- taken away? An examination of a temporary parasocial breakup. *Mass Communication and Society*, 14(2), 196–215. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15205431003668603>
- Lazarus, D. (2020). Column: Video games are thriving amid COVID-19 and experts say that's a good thing. <https://www.latimes.com/business/story/2020-06-16/column-coronavirus-video-games>
- Lazarus, R. S., & Folkman, S. (1984). *Stress, Appraisal, and Coping*. Springer Publishing Company.
- Le, B., Korn, M. S., Crockett, E. E., & Loving, T. J. (2011). Missing you maintains us: Missing a romantic partner, commitment, relationship maintenance, and physical infidelity. *Journal of Social and Personal Relationships*, 28(5), 653–667. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0265407510384898>
- Le, B., Loving, T. J., Lewandowski, G. W., Feinberg, E. G., Johnson, K. C., Fiorentino, R., & Ing, J. (2008). Missing a romantic partner: A prototype analysis. *Personal Relationships*, 15(4), 511–532. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1475-6811.2008.00213.x>
- Leary, M. R. (1983). A brief version of the fear of negative evaluation scale. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 9(3), 371–375. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0146167283093007>
- Leary, M. R., Tambor, E. S., Terdal, S. K., & Downs, D. L. (1995). Self-esteem as an interpersonal monitor: The sociometer hypothesis. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 68(3), 518–530. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.68.3.518>
- Leary, M. R., Twenge, J. M., & Quinlivan, E. (2006). Interpersonal rejection as a determinant of anger and aggression. *Personality and Social Psychology Review*, 10(2), 111–132. [https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327957pspr1002\\_2](https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327957pspr1002_2)
- Lenth, R. V. (2021). *Emmeans: Estimated marginal means, aka least-squares means*. <https://github.com/rvlenth/emmeans>
- Lewis, M. L., Weber, R., & Bowman, N. D. (2008). “They May Be Pixels, But They’re MY Pixels:” Developing a Metric of Character Attachment in Role-Playing Video Games. *CyberPsychology & Behavior*, 11(4), 515–518. <https://doi.org/10.1089/cpb.2007.0137>

- Liebers, N., & Schramm, H. (2017). Friends in books: The influence of character attributes and the reading experience on parasocial relationships and romances. *Poetics*, 65, 12–23. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.poetic.2017.10.001>
- Lobb, E. A., Kristjanson, L. J., Aoun, S. M., Monterosso, L., Halkett, G. K. B., & Davies, A. (2010). Predictors of complicated grief: A systematic review of empirical studies. *Death Studies*, 34(8), 673–698. <https://doi.org/10.1080/07481187.2010.496686>
- London, B., Downey, G., Bonica, C., & Paltin, I. (2007). Social causes and consequences of rejection sensitivity. *Journal of Research on Adolescence*, 17(3), 481–506. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1532-7795.2007.00531.x>
- Lundorff, M., Holmgren, H., Zachariae, R., Farver-Vestergaard, I., & O'Connor, M. (2017). Prevalence of prolonged grief disorder in adult bereavement: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Journal of Affective Disorders*, 212, 138–149. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jad.2017.01.030>
- Maner, J. K., DeWall, C. N., Baumeister, R. F., & Schaller, M. (2007). Does social exclusion motivate interpersonal reconnection? Resolving the "porcupine problem". *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 92(1), 42–55. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.92.1.42>
- Maner, J. K., DeWall, C. N., Baumeister, R. F., & Schaller, M. (2007). Does social exclusion motivate interpersonal reconnection? Resolving the "porcupine problem". *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 92(1), 42–55. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.92.1.42>
- Mar, R. A., & Oatley, K. (2008). The Function of Fiction is the Abstraction and Simulation of Social Experience. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 3(3), 173–192. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1745-6924.2008.00073.x>
- Maslow, A. (1943). A theory of human motivation. *Psychological Review*, 50(4), 370–396. <https://doi.org/10.1037/h0054346>
- Meagher, B. R., & Marsh, K. L. (2017). Seeking the safety of sociofugal space: Environmental design preferences following social ostracism. *Journal of Experimental*

- Social Psychology*, 68, 192–199. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jesp.2016.07.004>
- Mehta, P. H., & Josephs, R. A. (2010). Testosterone and cortisol jointly regulate dominance: Evidence for a dual-hormone hypothesis. *Hormones and Behavior*, 58(5), 898–906. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.yhbeh.2010.08.020>
- Miron-Spektor, E., Ingram, A., Keller, J., Smith, W. K., & Lewis, M. W. (2018). Microfoundations of Organizational Paradox: The Problem Is How We Think about the Problem. *Academy of Management Journal*, 61(1), 26–45. <https://doi.org/10.5465/amj.2016.0594>
- Montoya, R. M., Horton, R. S., & Kirchner, J. (2008). Is actual similarity necessary for attraction? A meta-analysis of actual and perceived similarity. *Journal of Social and Personal Relationships*, 25(6), 889–922. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0265407508096700>
- Murray, S. L., Derrick, J. L., Leder, S., & Holmes, J. G. (2008). Balancing connectedness and self-protection goals in close relationships: A levels-of-processing perspective on risk regulation. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 94(3), 429–459. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.94.3.429>
- Murray, S. L., Holmes, J. G., & Collins, N. L. (2006). Optimizing assurance: The risk regulation system in relationships. *Psychological Bulletin*, 132(5), 641–666. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-2909.132.5.641>
- Murray, S. L., Rose, P., Bellavia, G. M., Holmes, J. G., & Kusche, A. G. (2002). When rejection stings: How self-esteem constrains relationship-enhancement processes. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 83(3), 556–573. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.83.3.556>
- Müller, K. (2020). *Here: A simpler way to find your files*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=here>
- Müller, K., & Wickham, H. (2021). *Tibble: Simple data frames*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=tibble>
- Nadzan, M. A., & Jaremka, L. M. (2017). *Modified Need-Threat Scale*.

- Nadzan, M. A., Jaremka, L. M., & Sunami, N. (2019). *Threats to belonging: Understanding the impact of relational closeness*.
- Neuwirth, E. (2014). *RColorBrewer: ColorBrewer palettes*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=RColorBrewer>
- Nezlek, J. B., Wesselmann, E. D., Wheeler, L., & Williams, K. D. (2012). Ostracism in Everyday Life. *Group Dynamics: Theory, Research, and Practice*. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0028029>
- Nintendo, E. A. D. (2012). *Animal crossing: New leaf*.
- Nintendo, E. P. D. (2020). *Animal crossing: New horizons*.
- On-Line, S. (1984). *King's quest i*.
- Paik, P. C., & Shi, C.-K. (2013). Playful gender swapping: User attitudes toward gender in MMORPG avatar customisation. *Digital Creativity*, 24(4), 310–326. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14626268.2013.767275>
- Park, L. E. (2010). Responses to self-threat: Linking self and relational constructs with approach and avoidance motivation. *Social and Personality Psychology Compass*, 4(3), 201–221. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1751-9004.2009.00247.x>
- Parrott, D. J., & Giancola, P. R. (2007). Addressing ‘The criterion problem’ in the assessment of aggressive behavior: Development of a new taxonomic system. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 12(3), 280–299. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.avb.2006.08.002>
- Patrick, E., Cosgrove, D., Slavkovic, A., Rode, J. A., Verratti, T., & Chiselko, G. (2000). *Using a large projection screen as an alternative to head-mounted displays for virtual environments*. 478485. <https://doi.org/10.1145/332040.332479>
- Perugini, M., Gallucci, M., & Costantini, G. (2014). Safeguard Power as a Protection Against Imprecise Power Estimates. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 9(3), 319–332. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1745691614528519>
- Phan, M. H., Keebler, J. R., & Chaparro, B. S. (2016). The Development and Validation of the Game User Experience Satisfaction Scale (GUESS). *Human Factors*, 58(8), 1217–1247. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0018720816669646>

- Pine, B. J. I., & Gilmore, J. H. (1999). *The experience economy: Work is theater & every business a stage* (1st edition). Harvard Business School Press.
- Platje, E., Popma, A., Vermeiren, R. R. J. M., Doreleijers, T. A. H., Meeus, W. H. J., van Lier, P. A. C., Koot, H. M., Branje, S. J. T., & Jansen, L. M. C. (2015). Testosterone and cortisol in relation to aggression in a non-clinical sample of boys and girls. *Aggressive Behavior*, 41(5), 478–487. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ab.21585>
- Pollack, A. (1996). Japan's newest young heartthrobs are sexy, talented and virtual. *The New York Times*. <https://www.nytimes.com/1996/11/25/business/japan-s-newest-young-heartthrobs-are-sexy-talented-and-virtual.html>
- Poretski, L., Arazy, O., Lanir, J., Shahar, S., & Nov, O. (2019). *the 2019 CHI Conference*. 1–13. <https://doi.org/10.1145/3290605.3300921>
- Postmus, J. L., Stylianou, A. M., & McMahon, S. (2015). The Abusive Behavior Inventoryâ€“Revised. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 0886260515581882. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0886260515581882>
- Proulx, T., & Heine, S. J. (2008). The case of the transmogrifying experimenter affirmation of a moral schema following implicit change detection. *Psychological Science*, 19(12), 1294–1300. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9280.2008.02238.x>
- R Core Team. (2020). *R: A language and environment for statistical computing*. R Foundation for Statistical Computing. <https://www.R-project.org/>
- Rabe-Hesketh, S., & Skrondal, A. (2012). *Multilevel and longitudinal modeling using stata: Vols. Volumes I and II* (Third Edition (3rd)). Stata Press.
- Radloff, L. S. (1977). The CES-D Scale A Self-Report Depression Scale for Research in the General Population. *Applied Psychological Measurement*, 1(3), 385–401. <https://doi.org/10.1177/014662167700100306>
- Ratan, R. A., Fordham, J. A., Leith, A. P., & Williams, D. (2019). Women Keep it Real: Avatar Gender Choice in League of Legends. *Cyberpsychology, Behavior, and Social Networking*, 22(4), 254–257. <https://doi.org/10.1089/cyber.2018.0302>
- Ren, D., Wesselmann, E., & Williams, K. D. (2015). Evidence for another response to ostracism solitude seeking. *Social Psychological and Personality Science*,

1948550615616169. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1948550615616169>
- Reysen, S., Plante, C. N., Roberts, S. E., & Gerbasi, K. C. (2019). Initial validation and reliability of the single-item measure of immersion. *Creative Industries Journal*, 12(3), 272–283. <https://doi.org/10.1080/17510694.2019.1621586>
- Richard, F. D., Bond, C. F., & Stokes-zoota, J. J. (2003). One hundred years of social psychology quantitatively described. *Review of General Psychology*, 331–363. <https://doi.org/10.1037/1089-2680.7.4.331>
- Richman, L. S., & Leary, M. R. (2009). Reactions to discrimination, stigmatization, ostracism, and other forms of interpersonal rejection: A multimotive model. *Psychological Review*, 116(2), 365–383. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0015250>
- Riva, P., Montali, L., Wirth, J. H., Curioni, S., & Williams, K. D. (2017). Chronic social exclusion and evidence for the resignation stage: An empirical investigation. *Journal of Social and Personal Relationships*, 34(4), 541–564. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0265407516644348>
- Robinson, D., Hayes, A., & Couch, S. (2021). *Broom: Convert statistical objects into tidy tibbles*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=broom>
- Robinson, D., & Silge, J. (2021). *Tidytext: Text mining using dplyr, ggplot2, and other tidy tools*. <https://github.com/juliasilge/tidytext>
- Roets, A., & Van Hiel, A. (2011). Item selection and validation of a brief, 15-item version of the Need for Closure Scale. 50, 90–94. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.paid.2010.09.004>
- Romero-Canyas, R., Downey, G., Reddy, K. S., Rodriguez, S., Cavanaugh, T. J., & Pelayo, R. (2010). Paying to belong: When does rejection trigger ingratiation? *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology.*, 99(5), 802–823. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0020013>
- Romero-Canyas, R., Downey, G., Reddy, K. S., Rodriguez, S., Cavanaugh, T. J., & Pelayo, R. (2010). Paying to belong: When does rejection trigger ingratiation? *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology.*, 99(5), 802–823. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0020013>

- Romero-Martínez, A., González-Bono, E., Lila, M., & Moya-Albiol, L. (2013). Testosterone/cortisol ratio in response to acute stress: A possible marker of risk for marital violence. *Social Neuroscience*, 8(3), 240–247. <https://doi.org/10.1080/17470919.2013.772072>
- Rosenberg, M. (1965). The Measurement of Self-Esteem. In *Society and the Adolescent Self-Image* (pp. 16–36). Princeton University Press. <https://doi.org/10.2307/j.ctt183pjjh.5>
- Rosenblatt, A., Greenberg, J., Solomon, S., Pyszczynski, T., & Lyon, D. (1989). Evidence for terror management theory: I. The effects of mortality salience on reactions to those who violate or uphold cultural values. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 57(4), 681–690.
- Rubin, A. M., Perse, E. M., & Powell, R. A. (1985). Loneliness, Parasocial Interaction, and Local Television News Viewing. *Human Communication Research*, 12(2), 155–180. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-2958.1985.tb00071.x>
- Rubin, R. B., & McHugh, M. P. (1987). Development of Parasocial Interaction Relationship A Uses and Gratifications Symposium. *Journal of Broadcasting & Electronic Media*, 31(3), 279–292. <https://heinonline.org/HOL/P?h=hein.journals/jbem31&i=289>
- Rusbult, C. E. (1987). Responses to dissatisfaction in close relationships: The exit-voice-loyalty-neglect model. In D. Perlman & S. Duck (Eds.), *Intimate relationships: Development, dynamics, and deterioration* (pp. 209–237). Sage Publications, Inc.
- Rusbult, C. E., & Verette, J. (1991). An interdependence analysis of accommodation processes in close relationships. *Representative Research in Social Psychology*, 19(1), 3–33.
- Rusbult, C. E., Zembrodt, I. M., & Gunn, L. K. (1982). Exit, voice, loyalty, and neglect: Responses to dissatisfaction in romantic involvements. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 43(6), 1230. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.43.6.1230>
- Russell, D. W. (1996). UCLA loneliness scale (version 3): Reliability, validity, and

- factor structure. *Journal of Personality Assessment*, 66(1), 20–40. [https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327752jpa6601\\_2](https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327752jpa6601_2)
- Sarkar, D. (2008). *Lattice: Multivariate data visualization with r*. Springer. <http://lmdvr.r-forge.r-project.org>
- Sarkar, D. (2020). *Lattice: Trellis graphics for r*. <http://lattice.r-forge.r-project.org/>
- Sbarra, D. A., & Ferrer, E. (2006). The structure and process of emotional experience following nonmarital relationship dissolution: dynamic factor analyses of love, anger, and sadness. *Emotion (Washington, D.C.)*, 6(2), 224–238. <https://doi.org/10.1037/1528-3542.6.2.224>
- Scheier, M. F., Weintraub, J. K., & Carver, C. S. (1986). Coping with stress: Divergent strategies of optimists and pessimists. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 51(6), 1257–1264. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.51.6.1257>
- Schloerke, B., Cook, D., Larmarange, J., Briatte, F., Marbach, M., Thoen, E., Elberg, A., & Crowley, J. (2021). *GGally: Extension to ggplot2*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=GGally>
- Schmid, H., & Klimmt, C. (2011). A magically nice guy: Parasocial relationships with Harry Potter across different cultures. *International Communication Gazette*, 73(3), 252–269. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1748048510393658>
- Scholl, B. J., & Tremoulet, P. D. (2000). Perceptual causality and animacy. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 4(8), 299–309. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1364-6613\(00\)01506-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1364-6613(00)01506-0)
- Schramm, H., & Hartmann, T. (2008). The PSI-Process Scales. A new measure to assess the intensity and breadth of parasocial processes. *Communications*, 33(4). <https://doi.org/10.1515/COMM.2008.025>
- Shanley, P. (2020). *Gaming Usage Up 75 Percent Amid Coronavirus Outbreak, Verizon Reports*. <https://www.hollywoodreporter.com/news/gaming-usage-up-75-percent-coronavirus-outbreak-verizon-reports-1285140>
- Shilling, A. A., & Brown, C. M. (2015). Goal-Driven Resource Redistribution: An Adaptive Response to Social Exclusion. *Evolutionary Behavioral Sciences*. <https://doi.org/10.1037/ebs0000062>

- Silge, J., & Robinson, D. (2016). Tidytext: Text mining and analysis using tidy data principles in r. *JOSS*, 1(3). <https://doi.org/10.21105/joss.00037>
- Simons, D. J., Shoda, Y., & Lindsay, D. S. (2017). Constraints on generality (COG): A proposed addition to all empirical papers. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 12(6), 1123–1128. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1745691617708630>
- Skinner, E. A., Edge, K., Altman, J., & Sherwood, H. (2003). Searching for the structure of coping: A review and critique of category systems for classifying ways of coping. *Psychological Bulletin*, 129(2), 216–269. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-295X.129.2.216>
- Slater, M. D., Ewoldsen, D. R., & Woods, K. W. (2018). Extending Conceptualization and Measurement of Narrative Engagement After-the-Fact: Parasocial Relationship and Retrospective Imaginative Involvement. *Media Psychology*, 21(3), 329–351. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15213269.2017.1328313>
- Snyder, M. (1974). Self-monitoring of expressive behavior. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 30(4), 526–537. <https://doi.org/10.1037/h0037039>
- Song, W., & Fox, J. (2016). Playing for love in a romantic video game: Avatar identification, parasocial relationships, and chinese women's romantic beliefs. *Mass Communication and Society*, 19(2), 197–215. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15205436.2015.1077972>
- South Richardson, D. (2014). Everyday Aggression Takes Many Forms. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 23(3), 220–224. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0963721414530143>
- Stroebe, W., Stroebe, M., Abakoumkin, G., & Schut, H. (1996). The role of loneliness and social support in adjustment to loss: A test of attachment versus stress theory. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 70(6), 1241–1249. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.70.6.1241>
- Stunkard, A. J., & Messick, S. (1985). The three-factor eating questionnaire to measure dietary restraint, disinhibition and hunger. *Journal of Psychosomatic Research*, 29(1), 71–83. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-3999\(85\)90010-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-3999(85)90010-8)

- Sunami, N., Nadzan, M. A., & Jaremka, L. M. (2019). Does the prospect of fulfilling belonging affect social responses to rejection? A conceptual replication attempt. *Social Psychological and Personality Science*, 10(3), 307–316. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1948550618762301>
- Sunami, N., Nadzan, M. A., & Jaremka, L. M. (2020, April 23). *The BI-Dimensional Rejection Taxonomy: Organizing Responses to Social Rejection* [Oral paper]. The 92nd annual meeting of the Midwestern Psychological Association, Chicago, IL.
- SuperData Staff. (2020). Worldwide digital games market. <https://www.superdataresearch.com/blog/worldwide-digital-games-market>
- Terry M. Therneau, & Patricia M. Grambsch. (2000). *Modeling survival data: Extending the Cox model*. Springer.
- Therneau, T. M. (2020). *Survival: Survival analysis*. <https://github.com/therneau/survival>
- Tobin, D. L., Holroyd, K. A., Reynolds, R. V., & Wigal, J. K. (1989). The hierarchical factor structure of the coping strategies inventory. *Cognitive Therapy and Research*, 13(4), 343–361. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01173478>
- Troisi, J. D., & Gabriel, S. (2011). Chicken Soup Really Is Good for the Soul: "Comfort Food" Fulfills the Need to Belong. *Psychological Science*, 22(6), 747–753. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/25835448>
- Troisi, J. D., Gabriel, S., Derrick, J. L., & Geisler, A. (2015). Threatened belonging and preference for comfort food among the securely attached. *Appetite*, 90, 58–64. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.appet.2015.02.029>
- Troisi, J. D., Gabriel, S., Derrick, J. L., & Geisler, A. (2015). Threatened belonging and preference for comfort food among the securely attached. *Appetite*, 90, 58–64. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.appet.2015.02.029>
- Troisi, J. D., Gabriel, S., Derrick, J. L., & Geisler, A. (2015). Threatened belonging and preference for comfort food among the securely attached. *Appetite*, 90, 58–64. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.appet.2015.02.029>
- Tropp, L. R., & Wright, S. C. (2016). Ingroup Identification as the Inclusion of Ingroup

- in the Self: *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0146167201275007>
- Turner, J. R. (1993). Interpersonal and psychological predictors of parasocial interaction with different television performers. *Communication Quarterly, 41*(4), 443–453. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01463379309369904>
- Twenge, J. M., Baumeister, R. F., Tice, D. M., & Stucke, T. S. (2001). If you can't join them, beat them: Effects of social exclusion on aggressive behavior. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 81*(6), 1058–1069. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.81.6.1058>
- Twenge, J. M., Baumeister, R. F., Tice, D. M., & Stucke, T. S. (2001). If you can't join them, beat them: Effects of social exclusion on aggressive behavior. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 81*(6), 1058–1069. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.81.6.1058>
- Twenge, J. M., & Campbell, W. K. (2003). "Isn't it fun to get the respect that we're going to deserve?" narcissism, social rejection, and aggression. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin, 29*(2), 261–272. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0146167202239051>
- Tyack, A., & Wyeth, P. (2017). *Exploring relatedness in single-player video game play*. 422427. <https://doi.org/10.1145/3152771.3156149>
- Van Looy, J., Courtois, C., Vocht, M. D., & Marez, L. D. (2012). Player Identification in Online Games: Validation of a Scale for Measuring Identification in MMOGs. *Media Psychology, 15*(2), 197–221. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15213269.2012.674917>
- Vella, K., Johnson, D., & Hides, L. (2015). *Playing alone, playing with others: Differences in player experience and indicators of wellbeing*. 312. <https://doi.org/10.1145/2793107.2793118>
- Vorderer, P., Klimmt, C., & Ritterfeld, U. (2004). Enjoyment: At the Heart of Media Entertainment. *Communication Theory, 14*(4), 388–408. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-2885.2004.tb00321.x>
- Warburton, W. A., Williams, K. D., & Cairns, D. R. (2006). When ostracism leads to

- aggression: The moderating effects of control deprivation. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*, 42(2), 213–220. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jesp.2005.03.005>
- Wei, M., Russell, D. W., Mallinckrodt, B., & Vogel, D. L. (2007). The Experiences in Close Relationship Scale (ECR)-Short Form: Reliability, Validity, and Factor Structure. *Journal of Personality Assessment*, 88(2), 187–204. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00223890701268041>
- Wesselmann, E. D., Wirth, J. H., Mroczek, D. K., & Williams, K. D. (2012). Dial a feeling: Detecting moderation of affect decline during ostracism. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 53(5), 580–586. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.paid.2012.04.039>
- Wesselmann, E. D., Wirth, J. H., Pryor, J. B., Reeder, G. D., & Williams, K. D. (2013). When do we ostracize? *Social Psychological and Personality Science*, 4(1), 108–115. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1948550612443386>
- Wickham, H. (2016). *ggplot2: Elegant graphics for data analysis*. Springer-Verlag New York. <https://ggplot2.tidyverse.org>
- Wickham, H. (2019a). *Stringr: Simple, consistent wrappers for common string operations*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=stringr>
- Wickham, H. (2019b). *Tidyverse: Easily install and load the tidyverse*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=tidyverse>
- Wickham, H. (2020a). *Forcats: Tools for working with categorical variables (factors)*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=forcats>
- Wickham, H. (2020b). *Tidyr: Tidy messy data*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=tidyr>
- Wickham, H., Averick, M., Bryan, J., Chang, W., McGowan, L. D., François, R., Grolemund, G., Hayes, A., Henry, L., Hester, J., Kuhn, M., Pedersen, T. L., Miller, E., Bache, S. M., Müller, K., Ooms, J., Robinson, D., Seidel, D. P., Spinu, V., ... Yutani, H. (2019). Welcome to the tidyverse. *Journal of Open Source Software*, 4(43), 1686. <https://doi.org/10.21105/joss.01686>
- Wickham, H., Chang, W., Henry, L., Pedersen, T. L., Takahashi, K., Wilke, C., Woo,

- K., Yutani, H., & Dunnington, D. (2020). *ggplot2: Create elegant data visualisations using the grammar of graphics*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=ggplot2>
- Wickham, H., François, R., Henry, L., & Müller, K. (2021). *Dplyr: A grammar of data manipulation*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=dplyr>
- Wickham, H., & Hester, J. (2020). *Readr: Read rectangular text data*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=readr>
- Wickham, H., & Seidel, D. (2020). *Scales: Scale functions for visualization*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=scales>
- Wildschut, T., Sedikides, C., Routledge, C., Arndt, J., & Cordaro, F. (2010). Nostalgia as a repository of social connectedness: The role of attachment-related avoidance. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 98(4), 573–586. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0017597>
- Wilke, C. O. (2020). *Ggtext: Improved text rendering support for ggplot2*. <https://wilkelab.org/ggtext/>
- Williams, K. D. (2009). Ostracism: A temporal need-threat model. In M. P. Zanna (Ed.), *Advances in experimental social psychology, Vol 41*. (pp. 275–314). Elsevier Academic Press.
- Williams, K. D., Forgas, J. P., Hippel, W. V., Forgas, J. P., & Hippel, W. V. (2005). *The Social Outcast : Ostracism, Social Exclusion, Rejection, and Bullying*. Psychology Press. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780203942888>
- Williams, K. D., & Govan, C. L. (2005). Reacting to ostracism: Retaliation or reconciliation? In D. Abrams, M. A. Hogg, & J. M. Marques (Eds.), *The social psychology of inclusion and exclusion*. (pp. 47–62). Psychology Press.
- Williams, K. D., & Sommer, K. L. (1997). Social ostracism by coworkers: Does rejection lead to loafing or compensation? *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 23(7), 693–706. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0146167297237003>
- Xie, Y. (2016). *Bookdown: Authoring books and technical documents with R markdown*. Chapman; Hall/CRC. <https://github.com/rstudio/bookdown>

- Xie, Y. (2020). *Bookdown: Authoring books and technical documents with r markdown*.  
<https://github.com/rstudio/bookdown>
- Xie, Y., Allaire, J. J., & Grolemund, G. (2018). *R markdown: The definitive guide*. Chapman; Hall/CRC. <https://bookdown.org/yihui/rmarkdown>
- Xie, Y., Dervieux, C., & Riederer, E. (2020). *R markdown cookbook*. Chapman; Hall/CRC. <https://bookdown.org/yihui/rmarkdown-cookbook>
- Yee, N., Ducheneaut, N., Yao, M., & Nelson, L. (2011). Do men heal more when in drag? Conflicting identity cues between user and avatar. *Proceedings of the SIGCHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems*, 773–776. <https://doi.org/10.1145/1978942.1979054>
- Zadro, L. (2004). *Ostracism: Empirical studies inspired by real-world experiences of silence and exclusion*.
- Zeileis, A., & Croissant, Y. (2010). Extended model formulas in R: Multiple parts and multiple responses. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 34(1), 1–13. <https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v034.i01>
- Zeileis, A., & Croissant, Y. (2020). *Formula: Extended model formulas*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=Formula>
- Zhang, Y., Waldman, D. A., Han, Y.-L., & Li, X.-B. (2015). Paradoxical Leader Behaviors in People Management: Antecedents and Consequences. *Academy of Management Journal*, 58(2), 538–566. <https://doi.org/10.5465/amj.2012.0995>
- Zhu, H. (2021). *kableExtra: Construct complex table with kable and pipe syntax*. <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=kableExtra>

## **Appendix A**

### **DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE MEASURES INCLUDED IN STUDY 1**

#### **A.1 Study 1a: Mass Testing**

**Center for Epidemiologic Studies Depression Scale (CES-D).** The Center for Epidemiologic Studies Depression Scale is a 20-item measure of depressive symptoms (Radloff, 1977). Participants answered how frequently they experienced a depressive symptom (e.g., “I was bothered by things that usually don’t bother me.”) over a past week on a 4-point scale (0 = Rarely or none of the time, 1 = Some or little of the time [1–2 days], 2 = Occasionally or a moderate amount of time [3–4 days], 3 = Most or all of the time [5–7 days]). I used the sum of the scores as an index. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .90.

**Patient-Reported Outcomes Measurement Information System (PROMIS) Social Isolation—Short Form 8a** The study used the Social Isolation subscale of the Patient-Reported Outcomes Measurement Information System (PROMIS), Short Form 8a (Cella et al., 2019; Hahn et al., 2014). The scale had 8 statements (e.g., “I felt left out”). For each statement, participants answered how they felt in the past four weeks on a 5-point scale (1 = Never, 2 = Rarely, 3 = Sometimes, 4 = Usually, 5 = Always). I calculated the average score as an index of social isolation. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .95. The social isolation subscale demonstrated concurrent validity with other measures of social functioning (Hahn et al., 2014).

**Beliefs about Biological Differences between Blacks and Whites Scale.** The Beliefs about Biological Differences between Blacks and Whites Scale is a 15-item

measure of the false beliefs about biological differences between Blacks and Whites (Hoffman et al., 2016). For each item (e.g., “Blacks have a more sensitive sense of smell than Whites; they can differentiate odors and detect faint smells better than Whites.”), participants indicated how true each item is on a 6-point scale (1 = definitely untrue, 6 = definitely true). Among the 15 items, 4 items were fillers that described true differences (“Whites are less susceptible to heart disease like hypertension than Blacks,” “Blacks are less likely to contract spinal cord diseases like multiple sclerosis,” “Blacks, on average, have denser, stronger bones than Whites,” “Whites are less likely to have a stroke than Blacks”). I calculated the average of the 11 items that describe false beliefs as an index. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .94.

**Interpersonal Reactivity Scale.** The Interpersonal Reactivity Scale is a 28-item measure of a tendency to react to another person’s experience (Davis, 1980). The scale consisted of four subscales: perspective taking (one’s tendency to adopt another’s perspective), fantasy (tendency to transport themselves into the feelings and actions of characters in media), empathic concern (tendency to feel sympathy for others in misfortune), personal distress (tendency to feel anxiety in tense situations). For each item, participants read a statement (e.g., “I often have tender, concerned feelings for people less fortunate than me.”) and indicated how much it describes themselves on a 5-point scale (0 = (A) does not describe me very well, 4 = (E) describes me very well). I calculated an average score within each subscale. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample were .80 for the total score, .71 for perspective taking, .77 for fantasy, .78 for empathic concern, and .71 for personal distress.

**Self-Monitoring Scale.** The self-monitoring scale is a 24-item measure of a tendency to self-observe and control one’s behavior according to social appropriateness (Snyder, 1974). For each item, participants read a statement (e.g., “I find it hard to imitate the behavior of other people”) and indicated whether the statement was true or mostly true (T) or false or usually not true (F). Each answer that corresponded with self-monitoring received a score of 1. I calculated the sum of the scores as an index.

**Paradox Mindset Scale.** The Paradox Mindset Scale is a 9-item measure of one’s tendency to accept and get excited by tensions (Miron-Spektor et al., 2018). Participants read statements (e.g., “When I consider conflicting perspectives, I gain a better understanding of an issue.”) then indicated their agreement on a 7-point scale (-3 = strongly disagree to 3 = strongly agree). I calculated an average across items. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .85.

**Integrative Complexity Scale.** The Integrative Complexity Scale is a 11-item measure of the capacity to acknowledge the competing opinions and to integrate different perspectives on an issue in an organizational setting (Zhang et al., 2015). For each item, participants read a statement (e.g., “I believe in the value of dissent.”) and indicated their agreement on a 7-point scale. I calculated an average across items. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .86.

**Multiple Identity Scale.** Four items from the Exeter Identity Transitions Scales (Haslam et al., 2008 Oct-Dec) measured membership to different social groups. Participants indicate their agreement on a statement (e.g., “I am a member of lots of different social groups.”) on a 7-point scale (1 = do not agree at all, 7 = agree completely). I calculated an average as an index of multiple identity. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .91.

## A.2 Study 1b: RAIv1

Cronbach’s alsphas for the current sample was .88 for the PROMIS Social Isolation Scale.

**MacArthur Scale of Subjective Social Status.** The MacArthur Scale of Subjective Social Status is a single-item measure of subjective social status (Adler et al., 2000). Participants saw a ladder with 10 rungs that represented where people stand in the United States. Participants answered where they place themselves in this ladder on a 11-point scale (0 = at the ground to 100 = the top rung, with 10-point increments).

**Patient-Reported Outcomes Measurement Information System  
(PROMIS) Emotional Support, and Informational Support—Short Form**

**8a.** The study used the Emotional Support and Informational Support subscales of the Patient-Reported Outcomes Measurement Information System (PROMIS), Short Form 8a (Cella et al., 2019; Hahn et al., 2014). Each subscales had 8 statements (e.g., “I had someone who listened to me when I needed to talk” for emotional support, and “I had someone to give me good advice about a crisis if I needed it” for informational support). For each statement, participants answered how they felt in the past four weeks on a 5-point scale (1 = Never, 2 = Rarely, 3 = Sometimes, 4 = Usually, 5 = Always). I calculated the sum scores for each subscale. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample were .92 for emotional support, and .92 for informational support. The social support subscale demonstrated concurrent validity with other measures of social functioning (Hahn et al., 2014). People without comorbidities reported lower informational support than those with comorbidities, demonstrating a construct validity by known groups (Hahn et al., 2014).

**Couple Satisfaction Index—4-item version.** The Couples Satisfaction Index—4-item Version is a measure of the quality of a romantic relationship (Funk & Rogge, 2007). The scale consisted of four items, (1) “Please indicate the degree of happiness, all things considered, of your relationship with your romantic partner during the past four weeks,” (2) “I had a warm and comfortable relationship with my partner during the past four weeks,” (3) “How rewarding was your relationship with your partner during the past four weeks?” (4) “In general, how satisfied were you with your relationship with your romantic partner during the past four weeks?” Participants used a 7-point scale to answer the first item (0 = Extremely Unhappy, 6 = Perfect) and a 6-point scale for the Items 2, 3, and 4 (1 = Not at all to 6 = Completely true for Item 2, Not at all to 6 = Completely for Items 3 and 4). I calculated the aggregated average as an index. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .95. The scale showed a convergent validity ( $r = .84\text{--}.94$ ) with the other scales measuring relationship

satisfaction (Funk & Rogge, 2007).

**Inclusion of Other in Self Scale.** The Inclusion of Other in Self Scale is a single-item measure of closeness between the self and the other person (Aron et al., 1992). The scale consisted of 7 pairs of circles (labeled “Self” and “Other”) with varying degrees of overlap to each other (1 = no overlapping between Self and Other, 7 = highest overlap between Self and Other). Participants were instructed to select the picture that best describes their feeling to the person they wrote about in the essay. The scale showed convergent validity with verbal measures of closeness, especially for romantic relationships (Aron et al., 1992). The test-retest reliability over a 2-week period ranged from  $r = .83$  to  $r = .86$  (Aron et al., 1992).

**Romantic Partner Responsiveness.** The study adopted three items measuring romantic partner responsiveness from a previous longitudinal study (Gable et al., 2012). The items were, “My [ex-] romantic partner understood me,” “My [ex-] romantic partner made me feel like he/she valued my abilities and opinions.” and “My [ex-] romantic partner made me feel cared for.” Participants indicated their answers on a 5-point scale (1 = Not at all, 5 = Very much). I calculated an average across 3 items as an index of partner responsiveness. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .86.

**Relationship Conflict Scale.** Study 1c used a 3-item ad-hoc measure of relationship conflicts in the past four weeks. Items were: “How often did you and your [ex-romantic] partner have arguments or disagreements?” “How often did you and your [ex-] romantic partner have arguments or disagreements that were serious enough to negatively affect your relationship?” and “How often did you and your [ex-] romantic partner have unresolved conflicts or disagreements?” Participants indicated their answers on a 7-point scale (1 = Never, 7 = Regularly). I used an aggregated average as an index. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .83.

**Ostracism from Romantic Partner Scale.** Study 1c used an ad-hoc 10-item measure of ostracism from a romantic partner developed for the study. Participants

indicated their experience in the past 4 weeks (e.g., “[My partner/ex-romantic partner] Treated me as if I was invisible”) on a 5-point scale (1 = Never, 5 = Always). I used an aggregated average as an index of ostracism from a romantic partner. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .80.

### **Abusive Behavior Inventory—Psychological Abuse & Physical Abuse**

**Subscales.** Study 1c used a modified version of the Psychological Abuse and Physical Abuse subscales of the Abusive Behavior Inventory—Revised (Postmus et al., 2015), for measuring the perpetration of abusive behavior by participants against their romantic partner. The Psychological Abuse and Psychological Abuse subscales had 12 items and 11 items, respectively. Participants reported how often they perpetrated psychological (e.g., “Call your ex-romantic partner a name and/or criticize him/her”) and physical (e.g., “Threaten to hit or throw something at your ex-romantic partner”) abusive behaviors to their current and ex-romantic partner (if any) in the past four weeks on a 5-point scale (1 = Never, 5 = Very Often). I used an aggregated average for each subscale. Cronbach’s alphas for the current sample were .78 for the psychological abuse subscale. I was not able to calculate Cronbach’s alpha for the physical abuse subscale given the high invariance in responses.

**Controlling Behavior Scale—Modified.** Study 1c used a modified version of the Controlling Behavior Scale (Donnellan et al., 2015) measuring perpetration of controlling behavior in a close relationship in five categories (economic control, threats, intimidation, emotional control, and isolation). Participants were asked to indicate how often they did the actions described in each item on a 5-point scale (0 = Never, 4 = Always). Example items were, “Make it difficult for your [ex-] romantic partner to work or study” for economic control, “Threaten to harm your [ex-] romantic partner” for threatening control, “Try to make your [ex-] partner do things they didn’t want to” for intimidating control, “Try to put your [ex-] partner down when getting ‘too big for his or her boots’” for emotional control, and “Try to restrict time your [ex-] partner spent with family or friends” for isolating control. I used an aggregated average for each subscale.

Cronbach's alphas were .24 for the economic control, .14 for the emotional control, and .76 for the isolating control subscales. I was not able to calculate Cronbach's alpha given the invariance in the responses for threatening control and intimidation control. The scale showed a construct validity by differentiating criminally violent perpetrators and non-perpetrators (Graham-Kevan & Archer, 2003).

**Modified Food Cravings Questionnaire—Trait Version.** Study 1c used a modified version of the Food Cravings Questionnaire—Trait Version (Cepeda-Benito et al., 2000) is a trait measure of food cravings. Study 1c used the following 6 subscales: (1) Intentions and Plans to Consume Food (3 items; e.g., "Food cravings invariably made me think of ways to get what I wanted to eat"), (2) Lack of Control Over Eating (6 items; e.g., "When I craved something, I knew I wouldn't be able to stop eating once I started"), (3) Thoughts or Preoccupation with Food (7 items; e.g., "I felt like I had food on my mind all the time"), (4) Emotions (4 items; e.g., "I craved foods when I felt bored, angry, or sad"), (5) Cues that Trigger Food Cravings (4 items; e.g., "Being with someone who was eating often made me hungry"), and (6) Guilt From Cravings and/or for Giving Into Them (3 items; e.g., "I hated it when I gave in to cravings"). For each item, participants indicate their agreement on a 5-point scale (1 = Strongly disagree, 5 = Strongly agree). I calculated an aggregated average for each subscale and an overall index. Cronbach's alphas were .84 for the intentions, .93 for lack of control, .90 for thoughts, .62 for emotions, .69 for cues, and .89 guilt subscales (overall alpha = .96). The scale showed convergent validity with the Eating Questionnaire (Stunkard & Messick, 1985).

**Dietary Social Support Scale.** The ad-hoc dietary support scale was a 9-item scale measuring how much participants received support from their current romantic partner on their eating habits over the past 4 weeks. Participants saw statements about their partner (e.g., "Complimented me on my eating habits") and indicated their answer on a 5-point scale (1 = Never or almost never, 5 = Almost always). I calculated an average across items as an index. Cronbach's alpha for the current sample

was .76.

**Body Image Questionnaire.** The Body Image Questionnaire consisted of 9 images of female and male body images corresponding to BMIs of 17, 19, 22, 24, 26, 29, 33, 37, and 40 (the image available at: <https://web.archive.org/web/20200817174630/https://www.windbercare.org/do-you-know-the-difference-between-bmi-and-body-fat/>). Participants were asked to choose which of the images best represented themselves.

**Godin-Shephard Leisure-Time Physical Activity Questionnaire.** The Godin Leisure-Time Exercise Questionnaire is a 3-item measure of physical activity (Godin, 2011; Godin & Shephard, 1985). Participants answered how many times they did strenuous, moderate, and mild exercise per week on average in the past month. I used the following formula to calculate the weekly leisure-time activity scores:  $(9 \times \text{Strenuous}) + (5 \times \text{Moderate}) + (3 \times \text{Mild})$ . People with the scores of 24 and more had lower body fat percentage and higher maximum rate of oxygen consumption ( $\text{VO}_2 \text{ max}$ ) than those with scores of 23 or less (Amireault & Godin, 2015).

**PROMIS Sleep Disturbance—Short Form 4a.** The PROMIS Sleep Disturbance—Short Form 4a is a 4-item measure of sleep disturbance (Cella et al., 2019). Participants were asked about their sleep over the past four weeks. For the first item, participants indicate their general sleep quality on a 5-point scale (“My sleep quality was:” 1 = Very poor, 5 = Very good, reverse-coded). For the items 2–4, participants rated their sleep quality (“My sleep was refreshing” (reverse-coded), “I had a problem with my sleep,” and “I had difficulty falling asleep”). I calculated the sum of the scores with higher scores representing higher sleep disturbance. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was XX. The scale had a concurrent validity with a measure of general health (Cella et al., 2019).

**Single-Item Narcissism Scale.** The Single-Item Narcissism Scale is a 1-item measure of narcissism (Konrath et al., 2014). Participants were asked, “To what extent do you agree with the statement: ‘I am a narcissist.’?” The scale provided the definition

of a narcissist (“Note: The word “narcissist” means egotistical, self-focused, and vain.”). Participants answered on a 7-point scale (1 = Not very true of me, 7 = Very true of me). The scale has a convergent validity with other measures of narcissism (Konrath et al., 2014).

**Perceived Stress Scale.** The Perceived Stress Scale is a 14-item measure of perceived stress (S. Cohen et al., 1983). Participants indicated how frequently they experienced a stressful event in the past four weeks (e.g., How often have you been upset because of something that happened unexpectedly?) on a 5-point scale (0 = Never, 4 = Very often). I calculated an aggregated average as an index. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .87. The scale has a convergent validity with measures of depression, stressful life events, and physical symptoms, such as headache, back ache, and acid stomach (S. Cohen et al., 1983).

### A.3 Study 1c: ARv1

**Modified Need-Threat Scale—Essay Version.** Study 1d used a modified version of the Need-Threat Scale (Williams, 2009). The scale consisted of the original 20 statements of the Need-Threat Scale. The instructions asked participants to think about their feelings when they recalled and wrote their essay. Participants indicated their agreement with each statement on a 5-point scale (1 = Strongly disagree, 5 = Strongly agree). I calculated an aggregated average for each subscale, and an overall average. Cronbach’s alphas for the current sample was .96. for the overall score (belonging = .95, self-esteem = .90, control = .90, and meaningful existence = .82).

### A.4 Study 1d: EVv1

**Need for Closure Scale.** The Need for Closure Scale was a 15-item measure of a need for closure, a desire for an answer on any topic (Roets & Van Hiel, 2011). Participants answered their agreement on statements (e.g., “I don’t like situations that are uncertain”) on a 7-point scale (-3 = strongly disagree, +3 = strongly agree). I

will use the average score across items as an index for need for closure. The scale showed convergent validity with constructs, such as need for structure and right-wing authoritarianism, related to need for closure (Roets & Van Hiel, 2011). Cronbach's alpha for the current sample was .82.

**Social Judgment Survey.** The Social Judgement Survey is a single-item measure of adherence to the traditional cultural values (Proulx & Heine, 2008; Rosenblatt et al., 1989). The survey asks participants to read a case brief of a defendant accused of prostitution, and answer how much bond should be assigned to the defendant. Higher amounts of bond indicates higher adherence to the traditional cultural values, and lower bond indicates lower adherence. The scale was found sensitive to the mortality salience and expectancy violation manipulations (Proulx & Heine, 2008; Rosenblatt et al., 1989).

### A.5 Study 1e: NPSv2

**Modified Need-Threat Scale.** I used a modified version of the Need-Threat Scale (Nadzan & Jaremka, 2017) to measure feelings of belonging, self-esteem, and control (Williams, 2009). The original Need-Threat Scale asked participants to retrospectively report their feelings during a Cyberball game. Instead, this modified version asks participants to answer according to how they feel at the moment (“right now”). Example items included “How accepted do you feel?” for belonging, “How confident do you feel?” for self-esteem, “How much control do you feel like you have?” for control, and “How important do you feel?” Participants indicated their answers on a horizontal slider ranging from 0 (The least I could possibly ever feel) and 100 (the most I could ever possibly feel), to minimize floor and ceiling effects. I calculated an average for each subscale as an index. The Cronbach's alpha for the current sample was .77 (Time 3) and .74 (Time 5) for belonging, .79 (Time 3) and .80 (Time 5) for self-esteem, .68 (Time 3) and .79 (Time 5) for control, and .68 (Time 3) and .75 (Time 5) for meaningful existence. This modified scale has not been validated.

**Experiences in Close Relationships Scale—Short Form.** The Experiences in Close Relationships Scale—Short Form is a 12-item measure of attachment avoidance and anxiety (Wei et al., 2007). Participants were asked to indicate their agreement on sentences referring to concerns in intimate relationships on a 7-point scale (-3 = “Strongly disagree” to 3 “Strongly agree”). Example items included “I want to get close to others but I keep pulling back” for avoidance and “I find that people don’t want to get as close as I would like” for anxiety. I calculated an average for each subscale as an index. Cronbach’s alphas for the current sample were .74 for the avoidance subscale and .73 for the anxiety subscale. Both subscales showed convergent and discriminant validities (Wei et al., 2007).

**Fear of Negative Evaluation Scale—Brief Version.** The Fear of Negative Evaluation is a 15-item measure of apprehension in expecting negative judgment from others (Leary, 1983). For each item, participants read a sentence (e.g., “I worry about what other people will think of me even when I know it doesn’t make any difference.”) and rated how characteristic it is of themselves on a 5-point scale (1 = “Not at all characteristic of me” and 5 = “Extremely characteristic of me”). I calculated an average across 15 items as an index of fear of negative evaluation. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .91. The scale showed convergent validity with existing measures of social avoidance and anxiety (Leary, 1983).

**Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale.** The Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale is a 10-item measure of self-esteem (Rosenberg, 1965). Participants answered how much they agreed to statements (e.g., “I feel that I am a person of worth, at least on an equal basis with others.”) on a 7-point scale (-3 = “Strongly disagree” to 3 = “Strongly agree”). I calculated an average across 10 items as an index of self-esteem. Cronabch’s alpha for the current sample was .89. The scale has convergent validity with measures of optimism, life satisfaction, and narcissism (Rosenberg, 1965).

**Rejection Sensitivity Questionnaire—Short Version.** The Rejection Sensitivity Questionnaire—Short Version is an 8-item version of the Rejection Sensitivity

Questionnaire (Downey & Feldman, 1996; Romero-Canyas et al., 2010). The scale consisted of 8 scenarios describing a situation that can possibly evoke social rejection by another person (e.g., “You ask your parents for help in deciding what programs to apply to.”). All items are relevant to the college student sample. For each scenario, participants rated (a) how concerned or anxious they were about how the other person would respond (1 = Not at all concerned, 6 = Very concerned), and (b) how much they expected rejection to happen (1 = Very unlikely, 6 = Very likely) on a 6-point scale (ranging from 1 = Not at all concerned or very unlikely to 6 = very concerned or very likely). Following the scoring guidelines, I created a scale composite by multiplying the two responses for each scenario (a and b) and averaging across the multiplied scores. Cronbach’s alpha for the current sample was .70.

## Appendix B

### SUPPLEMENTARY FIGURES AND ANALYSES BY STUDY

#### B.1 Study 1

##### B.1.1 Study 1a

**Table B.1:** Study 1a - Descriptive Statistics and Correlations among Variables

Variable	<i>n</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
1. Heart	571	6.30	1.93													
2. Valence	571	6.33	1.65	.71*												
3. CESD	571	17.15	10.41	-.58*	-.67*											
4. Isolation	566	2.20	0.89	-.60*	-.60*	.71*										
5. Biological Beliefs	570	2.33	0.95	-.11*	-.08*	.12*	.14*									
6. Reactivity	569	2.33	0.42	.01	.00	.10*	.10*	.03								
7. Perspective	570	2.48	0.59	.00	-.03	.05	.04	-.01	.71*							
8. Fantasy	570	2.40	0.75	-.03	.01	.07	.08*	.05	.71*	.30*						
9. Empathy	569	2.74	0.66	.16*	.11*	-.05	-.07	-.07	.77*	.50*	.41*					
10. Distress	569	1.55	0.66	-.12*	-.10*	.20*	.22*	.11*	.27*	-.09*	-.06	-.03				
11. Monitoring	572	12.19	3.62	-.09*	-.09*	.20*	.12*	.06	.08	.02	.20*	-.01	-.06			
12. Paradox	571	4.66	0.83	.03	-.01	.01	.02	-.04	.06	.20*	.09*	.07	-.27*	.08*		
13. Complexity	568	4.98	0.74	.02	.00	.00	.01	-.09*	.30*	.41*	.22*	.26*	-.18*	.08	.51*	
14. Multiple Identity	568	4.40	1.36	.19*	.19*	-.11*	-.16*	-.03	.05	.06	.09*	.06	-.13*	.17*	.22*	.17*

Note. Heart = Heart Manikin, Valence = Valence Self-Assessment Manikin,

CESD = Center for Epidemiological Studies - Depression Scale

### **B.1.2 Study 1b**

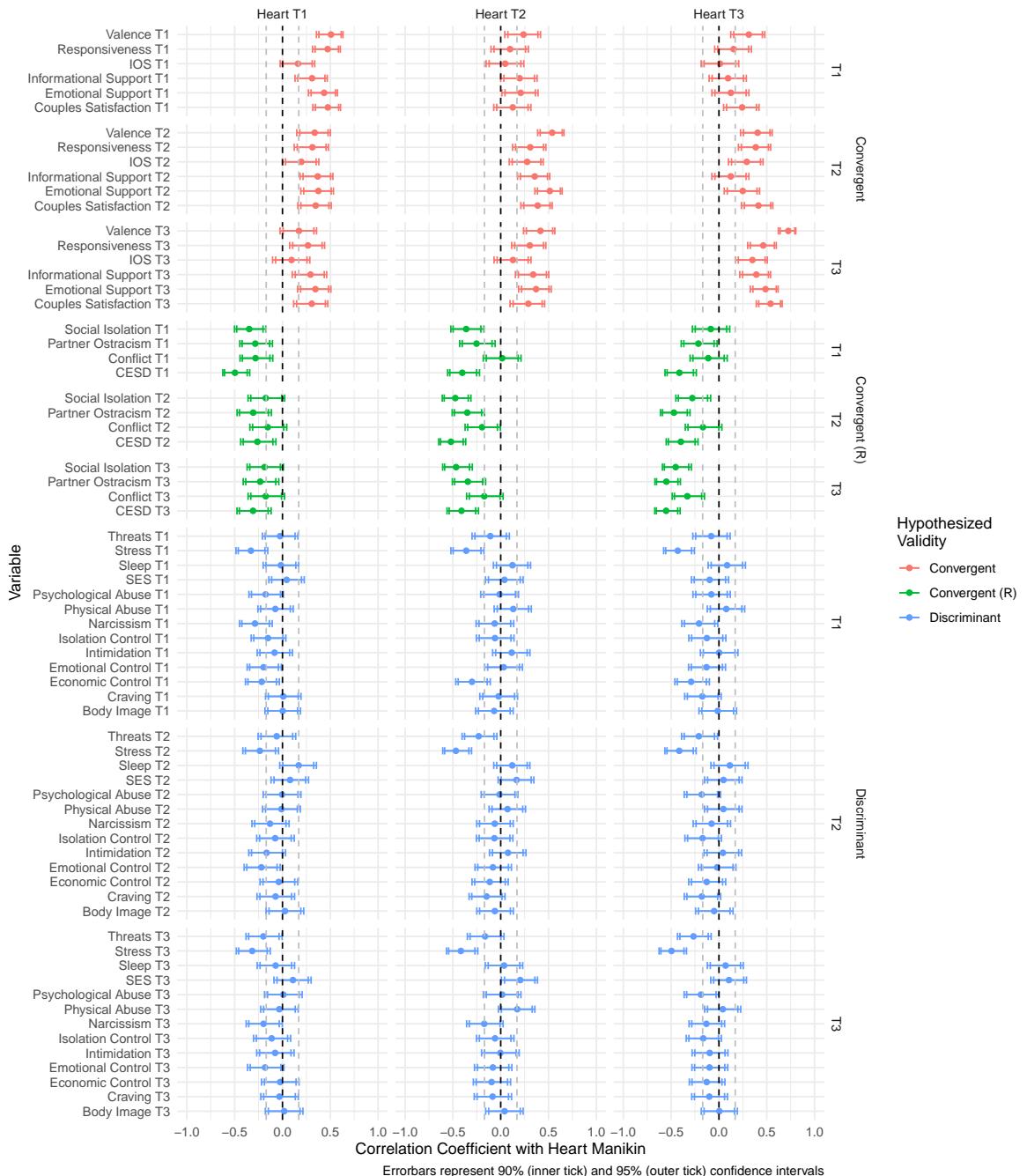
**Table B.2:** Study 1b - Descriptive Statistics and Correlations among Variables

Variable	<i>n</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
1. Heart	325	7.14	1.51																							
2. Valence	325	6.51	1.45	.62*																						
3. SES	325	7.16	1.46	.08	.18*																					
4. Social Isolation	325	16.60	4.97	-.40*	-.30*	-.18*																				
5. Emotional Support	325	36.12	4.57	.48*	.31*	.04	-.40*																			
6. Informational Support	325	34.23	5.13	.36*	.32*	.14*	-.35*	.67*																		
7. Couples Satisfaction	325	4.64	1.07	.47*	.36*	.00	-.27*	.44*	.24*																	
8. IOS	325	4.90	1.28	.28*	.21*	-.05	-.07	.25*	.16*	.52*																
9. Responsiveness	325	4.39	0.78	.42*	.30*	-.01	-.24*	.44*	.22*	.79*	.48*															
10. Conflict	325	1.91	0.99	-.25*	-.14*	.00	.13*	-.18*	-.07	-.58*	-.23*	-.51*														
11. Partner Ostracism	325	1.65	0.54	-.43*	-.30*	.03	.26*	-.39*	-.30*	-.63*	-.48*	-.57*	.22*													
12. Psychological Abuse	325	1.24	0.30	-.11	-.08	.12*	.21*	-.06	-.03	-.11*	.12*	-.12*	.33*	.00												
13. Physical Abuse	325	1.03	0.09	.03	.07	-.04	-.02	.03	-.04	-.02	.05	-.02	.10	-.06	.26*											
14. Economic Control	325	0.20	0.28	-.14*	-.08	-.04	.21*	-.04	-.08	-.07	-.04	-.03	.07	.05	.22*	.07										
15. Threats	325	0.04	0.12	-.18*	-.09	.06	.19*	-.12*	-.10	-.34*	-.11	-.30*	.47*	.25*	.26*	.07	.15*									
16. Intimidation	325	0.05	0.12	-.03	-.09	-.02	.02	-.01	-.14*	-.09	-.05	-.11	.20*	.05	.29*	.05	.21*	.18*								
17. Emotional Control	325	0.08	0.15	-.13*	-.10	.08	.09	-.08	-.09	-.21*	-.05	-.23*	.31*	.14*	.43*	.15*	.29*	.33*	.33*							
18. Isolation Control	325	0.23	0.38	-.10	-.08	.11	.17*	-.08	-.04	-.16*	.06	-.12*	.17*	.16*	.47*	.17*	.28*	.14*	.26*	.40*						
19. Craving	325	2.47	0.81	-.08	-.13*	-.09	.20*	-.04	-.11	.02	-.02	.11*	-.14*	.10	-.05	-.03	.14*	-.07	.05	-.06	.06					
20. Body Image	325	3.86	1.34	-.02	.03	-.07	.02	-.06	-.11*	.14*	.12*	.16*	-.03	-.05	-.04	.01	.05	-.02	.06	-.04	-.04	.27*				
21. Sleep	325	11.95	1.59	.07	.06	-.06	-.02	.03	.03	.13*	.14*	.16*	-.08	-.11	.13*	.05	.08	.05	.05	.09	.06	.10	.01			
22. Narcissism	325	2.64	1.31	-.17*	-.15*	.12*	.13*	-.24*	-.17*	-.21*	.04	-.17*	.10	.17*	.16*	.10	.15*	-.05	.13*	.14*	.16*	.20*	-.06	.01		
23. Stress	325	1.69	0.64	-.45*	-.43*	-.09	.49*	-.36*	-.35*	-.33*	-.16*	-.28*	.18*	.35*	.18*	.01	.26*	.21*	.10	.18*	.24*	.30*	.02	-.05	.19*	
24. CESD	325	0.85	0.54	-.53*	-.46*	-.08	.57*	-.47*	-.45*	-.42*	-.22*	-.38*	.16*	.46*	.18*	.03	.18*	.20*	.11*	.14*	.21*	.25*	.07	-.05	.27*	.78*

*Note.* Heart = Heart Manikin, Valence = Valence Self-Assessment Manikin, SES = Subjective Socioeconomic Status, IOS = Epidemiological Studies - Depression Scale

### B.1.3 Study 1c (ARv1)

Study 1b (RAIv1): Correlation Coefficients with the Heart Manikin across Visits 1–3

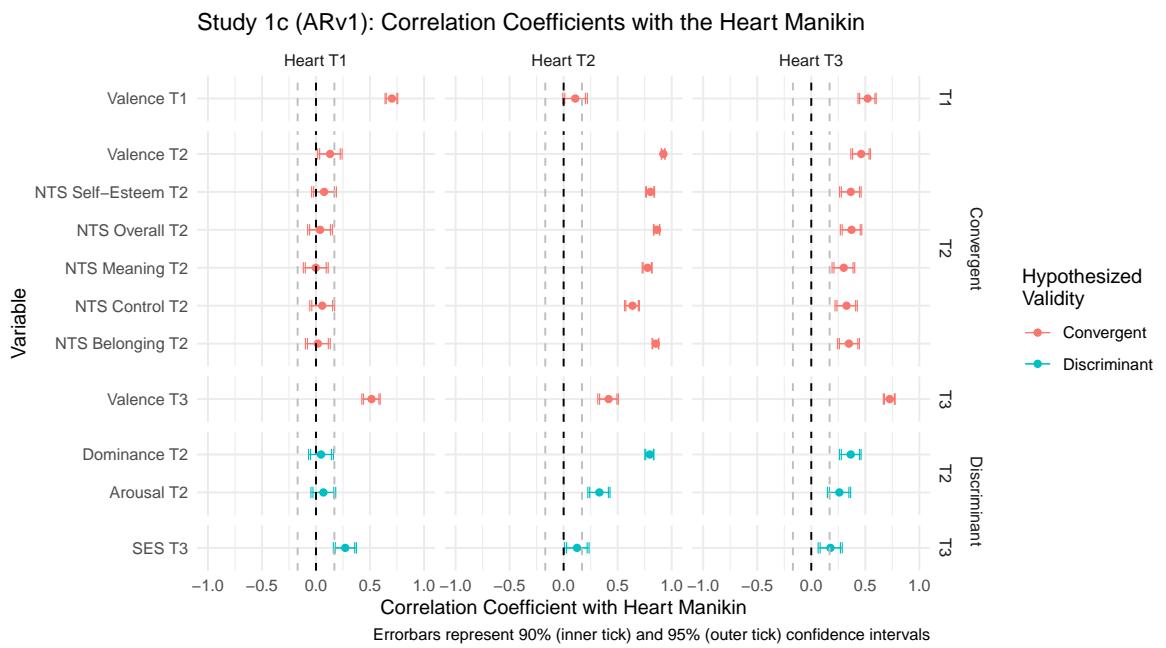


**Figure B.1:** Study 1b (RAIv1) - Forest plot of correlation coefficients of the measured variables with the Heart Manikin Scores

**Table B.3:** Study 1c - Descriptive Statistics and Correlations among Variables

Variable	<i>n</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
1. Heart T1	290	6.69	1.81													
2. Heart T2	290	5.11	2.96	.12*												
3. Heart T3	290	6.64	2.39	.66*	.48*											
4. Valence T1	290	6.58	1.79	.70*	.11	.52*										
5. Valence T2	290	5.08	2.84	.13*	.92*	.46*	.16*									
6. Valence T3	290	7.00	2.64	.51*	.42*	.73*	.53*	.43*								
7. Arousal T2	290	5.47	2.07	.07	.33*	.26*	.00	.34*	.25*							
8. Dominance T2	290	4.92	2.26	.05	.80*	.37*	.09	.75*	.34*	.30*						
9. NTS Belonging T2	290	55.05	35.12	.02	.85*	.35*	-.01	.85*	.31*	.28*	.68*					
10. NTS Self-Esteem T2	290	53.24	31.42	.08	.80*	.37*	.08	.80*	.36*	.25*	.71*	.84*				
11. NTS Control T2	290	39.24	26.52	.06	.64*	.33*	.09	.63*	.28*	.21*	.68*	.58*	.71*			
12. NTS Meaning T2	290	57.72	30.77	.00	.78*	.30*	-.03	.75*	.29*	.29*	.65*	.87*	.83*	.60*		
13. NTS Overall T2	290	51.60	28.33	.04	.86*	.37*	.03	.85*	.34*	.29*	.75*	.94*	.94*	.77*	.93*	
14. SES T3	290	48.90	19.08	.27*	.12*	.18*	.22*	.09	.14*	.03	.15*	.06	.11	.11	.02	.08

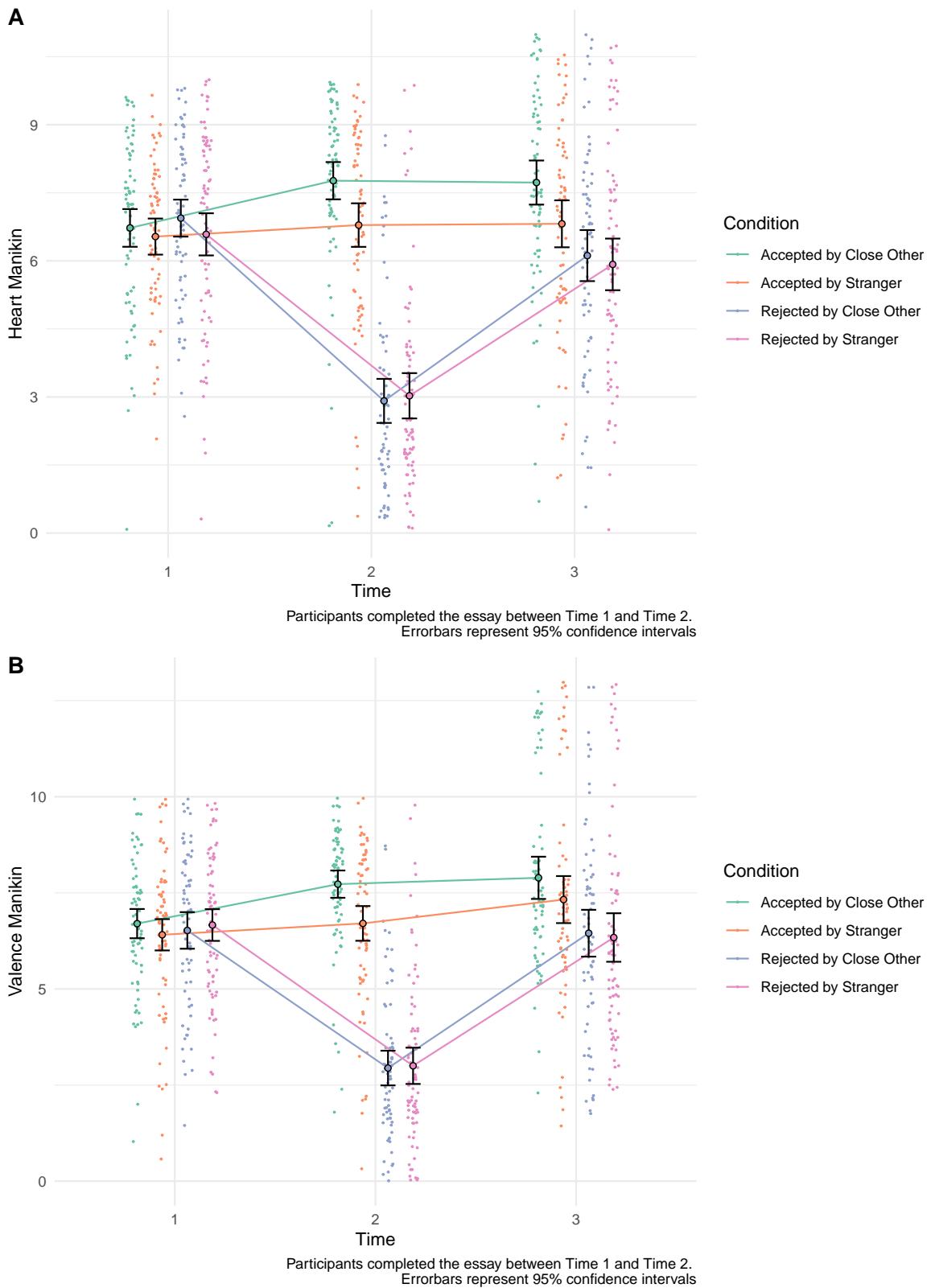
*Note.* Heart = the Heart Manikin, SES = Subjective Socioeconomic Status, IOS = Inclusion of the Other in the Self Scale, NTS = the Need-Threat Scale



**Figure B.2:** Study 1c - Forestplot of Correlation Coefficients between the Measured Variables with the Heart Manikin

I explored whether the heart manikin scores changed across time by condition in a mixed model.

#### B.1.4 Study 1d (EVv1)



**Figure B.3:** Study 1c - Heart Manikin Scores Across Time and Conditions

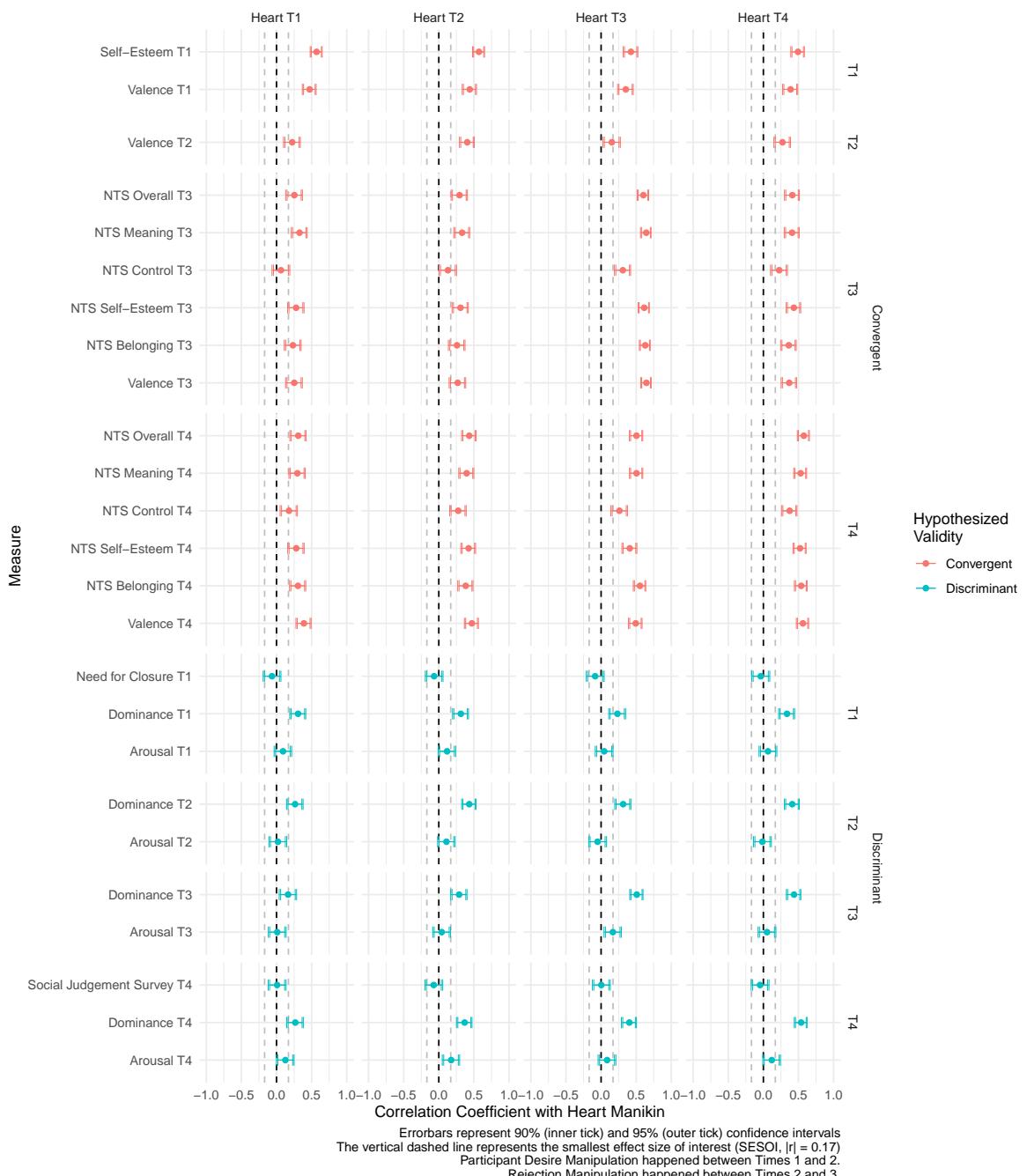
**Table B.4:** Study 1d - Descriptive Statistics and Correlations among Variables

Variable	<i>n</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28					
1. Heart T1	242	6.57	1.79																																	
2. Heart T2	242	6.63	1.60	.84*																																
3. Heart T3	238	6.34	1.81	.59*	.66*																															
4. Heart T4	237	6.37	1.64	.70*	.80*	.74*																														
5. Valence T1	242	6.66	1.35	.47*	.44*	.35*	.39*																													
6. Valence T2	242	6.45	1.39	.22*	.41*	.15*	.27*	.59*																												
7. Valence T3	238	6.03	1.78	.25*	.27*	.65*	.37*	.46*	.34*																											
8. Valence T4	237	5.93	1.61	.39*	.47*	.49*	.56*	.61*	.49*	.61*																										
9. Arousal T1	242	4.05	1.48	.09	.12	.04	.07	.24*	.25*	.25*	.25*																									
10. Arousal T2	242	4.74	1.64	.02	.11	-.05	-.01	.28*	.37*	.15*	.21*	.66*																								
11. Arousal T3	238	4.74	1.74	.01	.04	.17*	.05	.21*	.17*	.38*	.30*	.59*	.72*																							
12. Arousal T4	237	4.79	1.71	.13	.18*	.09	.12	.26*	.30*	.27*	.34*	.61*	.73*	.74*																						
13. Dominance T1	242	6.23	1.50	.31*	.31*	.23*	.34*	.30*	.23*	.17*	.35*	.07	.11	.12	.14*																					
14. Dominance T2	242	6.34	1.42	.26*	.43*	.31*	.41*	.31*	.35*	.21*	.36*	.08	.16*	.09	.16*	.75*																				
15. Dominance T3	238	6.21	1.53	.16*	.29*	.51*	.44*	.24*	.25*	.49*	.43*	.04	.04	.18*	.13*	.62*	.69*																			
16. Dominance T4	237	6.23	1.51	.27*	.37*	.40*	.54*	.30*	.20*	.33*	.55*	.06	.05	.08	.14*	.61*	.71*	.67*																		
17. Self-Esteem T1	241	1.54	0.96	.57*	.57*	.43*	.49*	.41*	.32*	.30*	.35*	.03	.05	.03	.06	.30*	.34*	.31*	.34*																	
18. Need for Closure T1	238	0.33	0.76	-.06	-.07	-.08	-.04	.03	-.02	-.08	.01	.02	.12	.08	.09	-.07	-.04	-.07	-.09	-.19*																
19. NTS Belonging T3	238	72.51	20.50	.23*	.26*	.63*	.36*	.18*	-.01	.57*	.27*	.00	-.08	.19*	.03	.13*	.18*	.41*	.21*	.28*	-.18*															
20. NTS Self-Esteem T3	238	69.90	19.48	.28*	.31*	.61*	.43*	.28*	.09	.61*	.37*	.09	-.05	.19*	.08	.21*	.26*	.49*	.40*	.49*	-.20*	.71*														
21. NTS Control T3	238	49.46	21.11	.06	.13*	.31*	.23*	.13*	.11	.35*	.30*	.04	.02	.17*	.08	.16*	.27*	.42*	.34*	.27*	-.14*	.48*	.54*													
22. NTS Meaning T3	238	76.45	18.00	.33*	.33*	.64*	.41*	.28*	.06	.59*	.31*	.10	-.01	.23*	.10	.15*	.19*	.43*	.29*	.45*	-.15*	.76*	.79*	.45*												
23. NTS Overall T3	238	65.27	16.65	.25*	.30*	.60*	.41*	.27*	.11	.60*	.39*	.09	-.02	.23*	.10	.20*	.28*	.52*	.40*	.47*	-.19*	.75*	.90*	.80*	.86*											
24. NTS Belonging T4	237	75.65	16.70	.31*	.38*	.55*	.54*	.24*	.10	.41*	.41*	.07	-.07	.08	.03	.17*	.25*	.40*	.43*	.43*	-.20*	.61*	.62*	.37*	.63*	.62*										
25. NTS Self-Esteem T4	237	66.59	20.17	.28*	.42*	.41*	.52*	.28*	.23*	.26*	.46*	.06	-.04	.01	.04	.22*	.31*	.36*	.54*	.47*	-.15*	.28*	.55*	.35*	.38*	.50*	.67*									
26. NTS Control T4	237	51.86	22.80	.18*	.28*	.26*	.37*	.25*	.19*	.14*	.35*	.09	.03	.06	.04	.24*	.31*	.31*	.45*	.37*	-.16*	.19*	.40*	.57*	.27*	.49*	.44*	.65*								
27. NTS Meaning T4	237	77.25	16.49	.30*	.40*	.51*	.53*	.22*	.11	.39*	.43*	.09	-.01	.10	.08	.19*	.29*	.40*	.50*	.46*	-.12	.46*	.57*	.35*	.58*	.58*	.80*	.72*	.48*							
28. NTS Overall T4	237	68.44	15.95	.31*	.43*	.50*	.58*	.29*	.19*	.35*	.48*	.09	-.03	.07	.05	.24*	.34*	.43*	.56*	.51*	-.19*	.45*	.63*	.49*	.54*	.65*	.85*	.89*	.78*	.87*						
29. Social Judgement Survey T4	237	418.70	226.03	.01	-.07	.00	-.05	.00	-.08	-.04	-.01	-.15*	-.12	-.09	-.06	.13*	.11	.04	.11	.00	.07	.01	-.01	-.06	-.03	-.03	.01	.01	-.02	-.01						

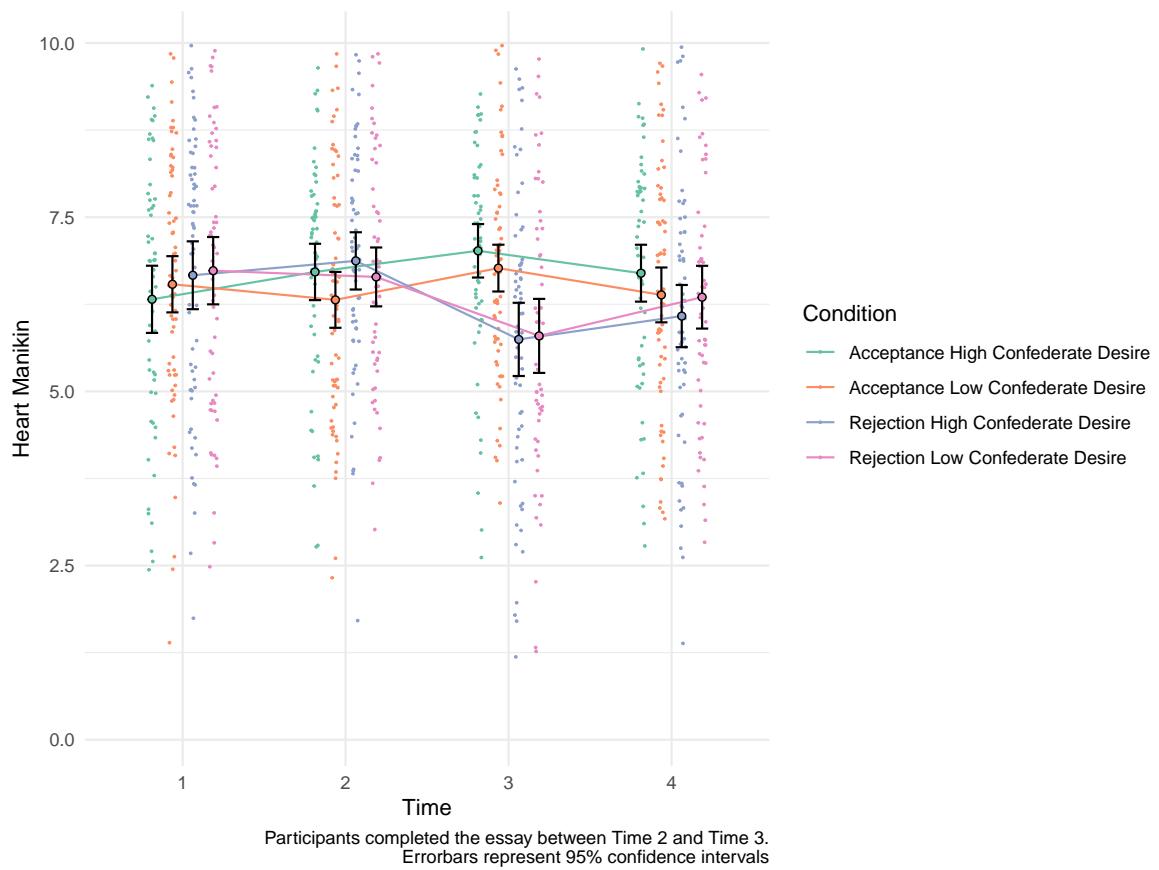
Note. Heart = the Heart Manikin, NTS = the Need-Threat Scale

### B.1.5 Study 1e (NPSv2)

Study 1d (EVv1) – Correlation Coefficients with the Heart Manikin



**Figure B.4:** Study 1d - Forestplot of Correlation Coefficients between the Measured Scores and the Heart Manikin



**Figure B.5:** Study 1d - Heart Manikin Across Time

**Table B.5:** Study 1e - Descriptive Statistics and Correlation Coefficients

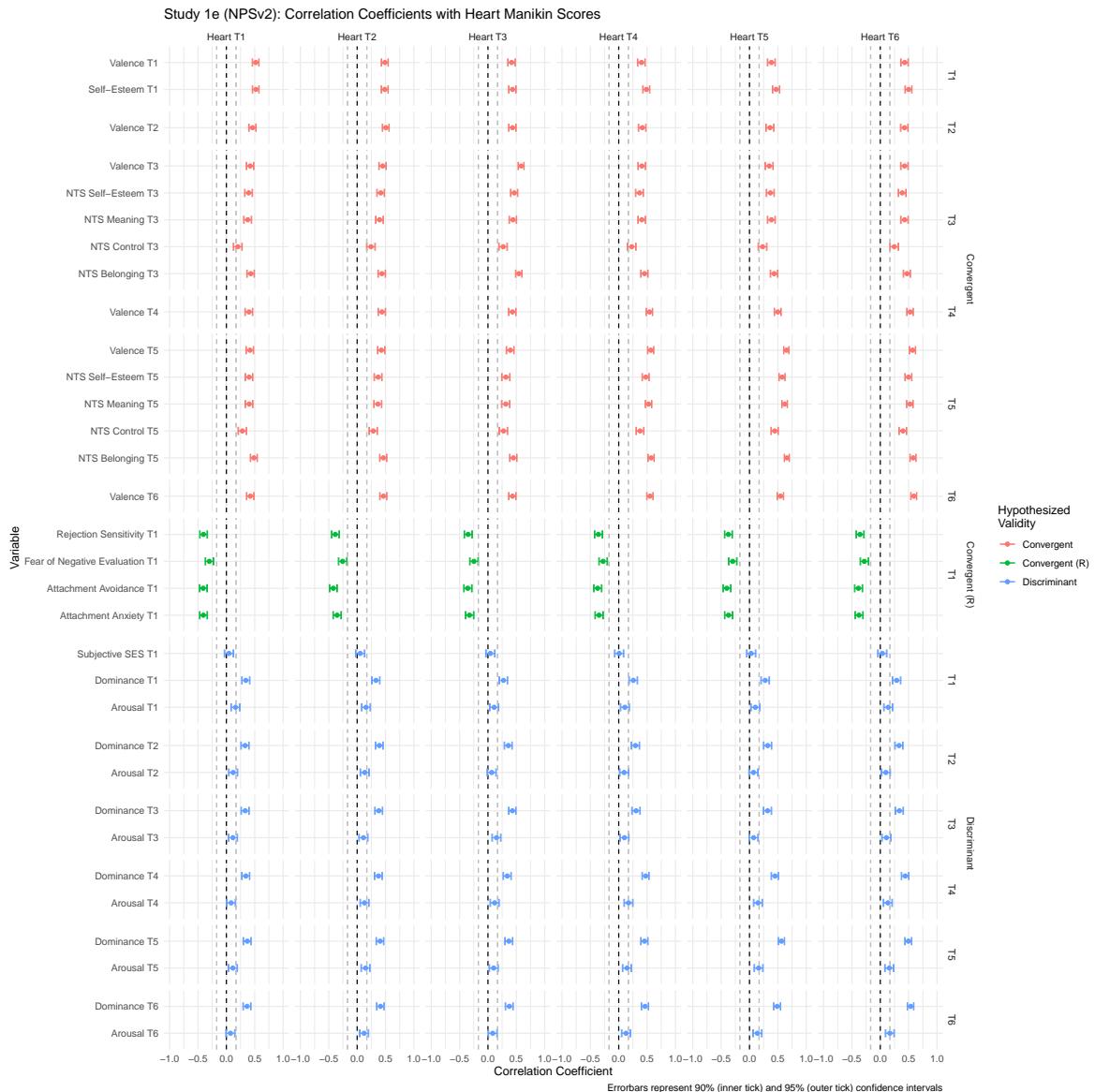
*Note.* Heart = the Heart Manikin, NTS = the Need-Threat Scale

I explored whether participants reported different levels of belonging across time, depending on the experimental conditions. Figure B.7 shows the Heart Manikin scores across time and the conditions.

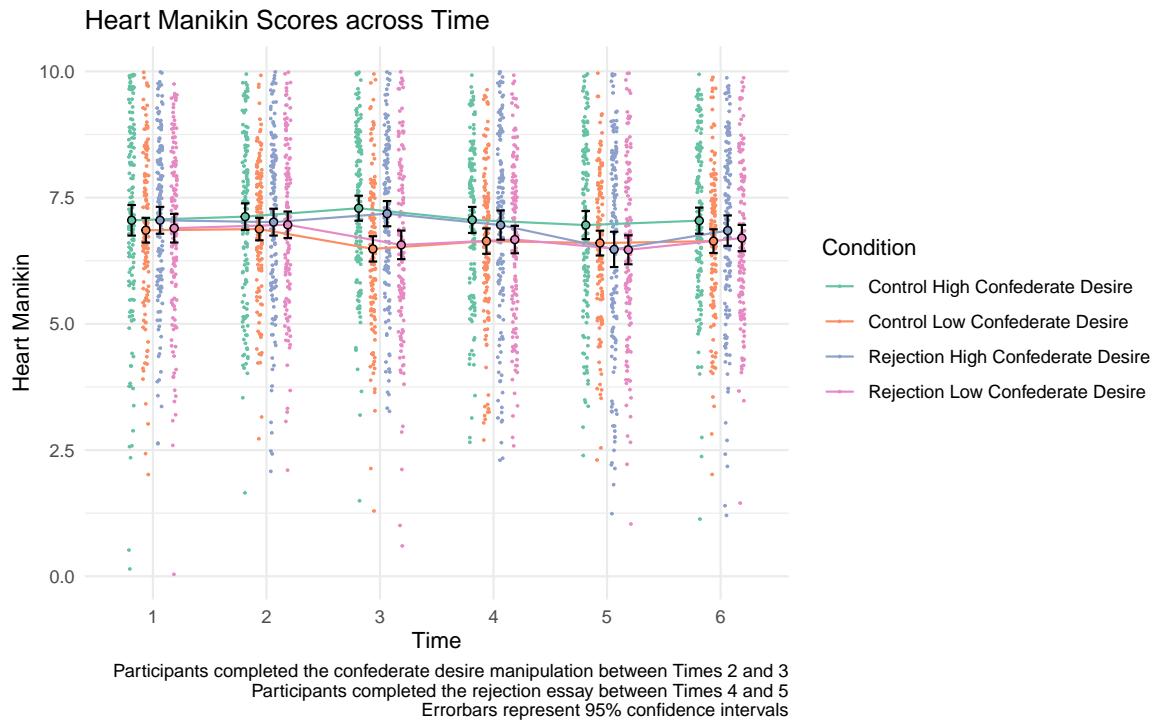
I also explored whether participants reported different levels of need-threat between Time 3 and Time 5. Results are plotted in Figure B.8

I explored whether participants with higher (vs. lower) self-esteem reported different levels of need-threat at Time 5 (after rejection) in a regression model (predictors: the main effect of rejection, the main effect of self-esteem, and the interaction between rejection and self-esteem). Figure B.9 shows the results. I did not find evidence of moderation by self-esteem for the effect of social rejection.

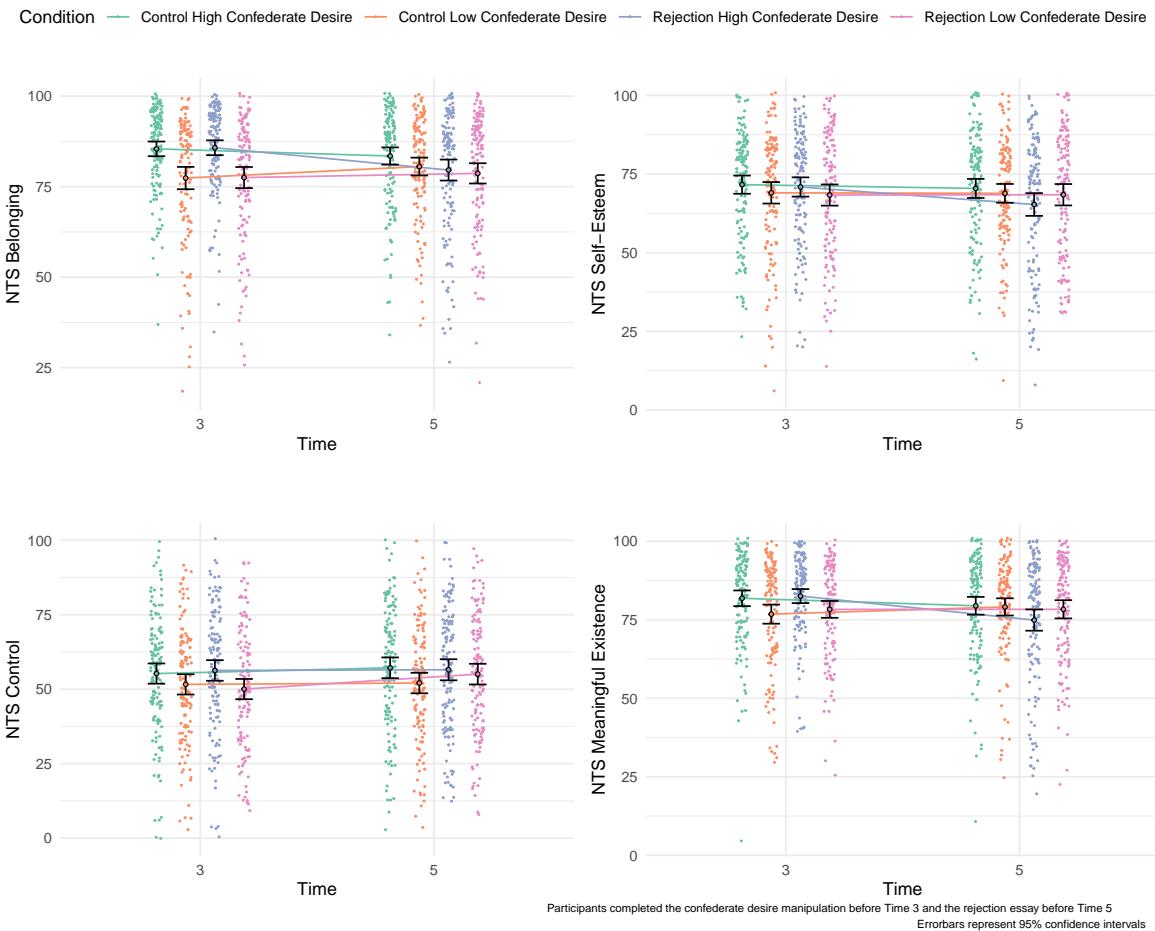
## B.2 Study 2



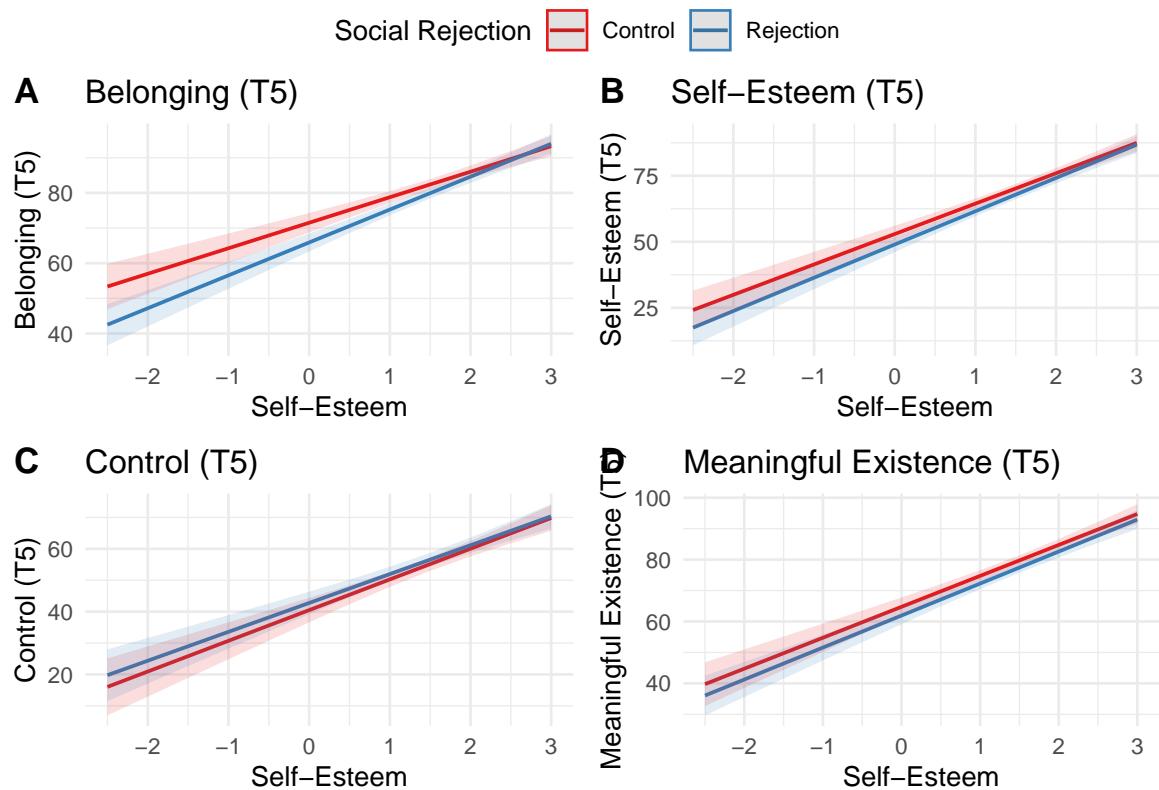
**Figure B.6:** Study 1e - Forestplot of Correlations between the Measured Variables and the Heart Manikin Scores



**Figure B.7:** Study 1e - Heart Manikin Scores



**Figure B.8:** Need-Threat Scores Across Time and Condition



**Figure B.9:** Study 1e - Self-Esteem as a Possible Moderator for the Effect of Rejection on Need-Threat

**Table B.6:** Bivariate Correlations Among the Measures in Study 2

Variable	<i>n</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
1. Heart (T1)	359	6.21	1.98													
2. Heart (T2)	359	6.32	1.91	.77*												
3. Valence (T1)	359	5.93	1.89	.72*	.62*											
4. Valence (T2)	359	6.25	1.76	.57*	.74*	.71*										
5. Arousal (T1)	359	4.22	1.69	.06	.06	.16*	.09									
6. Arousal (T2)	359	4.92	1.89	.00	.13*	.08	.19*	.58*								
7. Dominance (T1)	359	5.83	1.65	.30*	.31*	.31*	.30*	.14*	.19*							
8. Dominance (T2)	359	6.10	1.63	.27*	.38*	.27*	.39*	.08	.25*	.85*						
9. IOS	211	3.07	1.76	-.13	-.04	-.04	.07	-.03	.13	.13	.12					
10. PSI	210	2.21	0.71	-.11	-.04	-.03	.12	-.10	.17*	-.01	.01	.60*				
11. Narrative Eng.	357	0.63	0.87	.00	-.01	.06	.08	.04	.13*	-.01	.03	.27*	.37*			
12. Immersion	359	1.92	1.24	.08	.14*	.12*	.22*	-.05	.10	.08	.14*	.24*	.29*	.40*		
13. Social World	358	-0.12	1.82	.02	.05	.05	.15*	-.04	.13*	-.02	.04	.48*	.57*	.41*	.28*	
14. Enjoyment	359	2.31	0.72	.11*	.15*	.16*	.29*	-.02	.06	.13*	.15*	.21*	.27*	.37*	.41*	.31*

*Note.* The Ns for IOS and PSI are smaller since only people who indicated they interacted with a non-player character saw these questions. IOS = Inclusion of the Other in Self Scale. PSI = Parasocial Interaction-Process Scale. Narrative Eng. = Narrative Engagement.

### **B.2.1 Bivariate Scatter Plot Matrix**

### **B.2.2 Main Analysis with Excluded Participants**

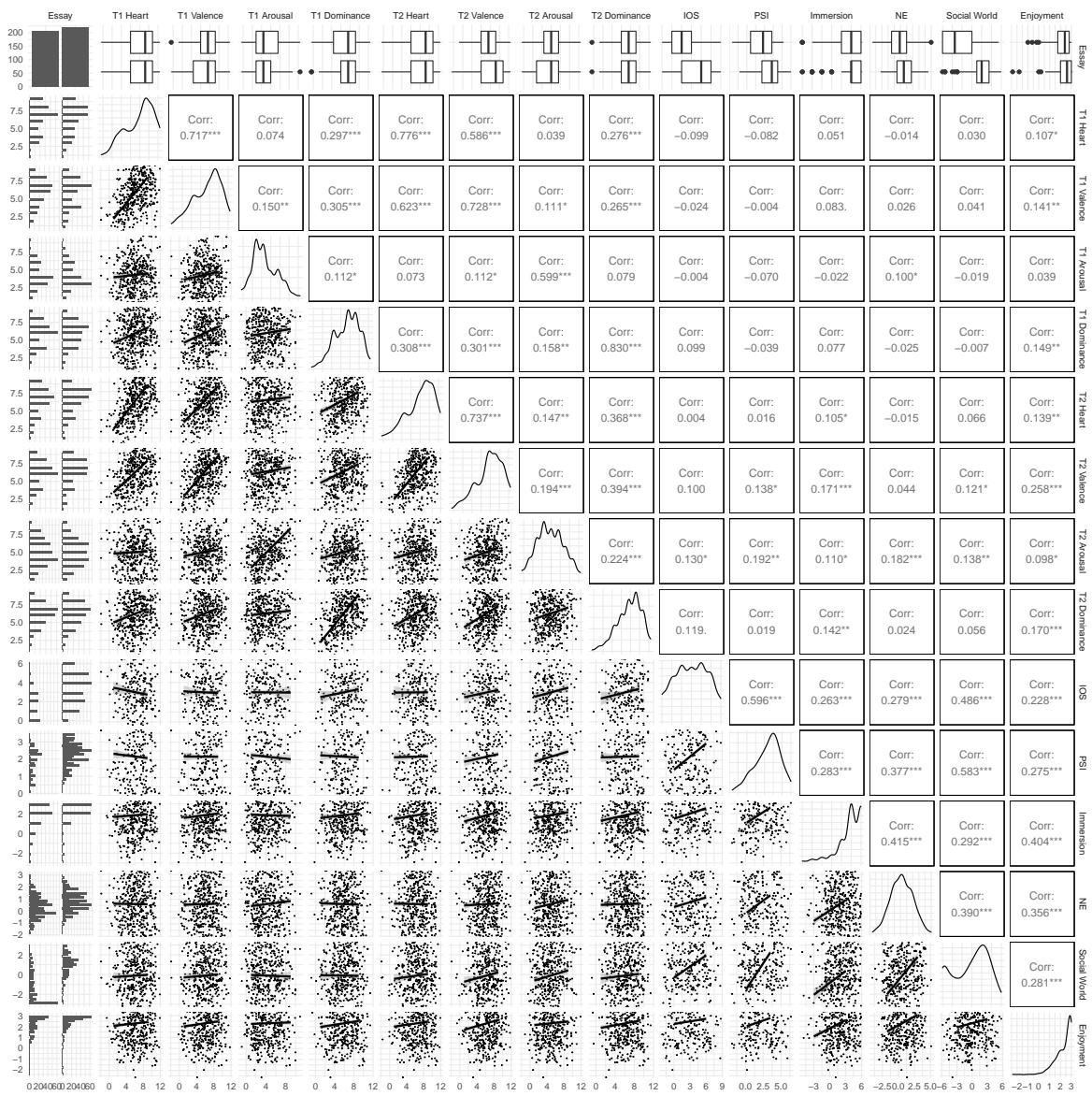
In the main analysis, I excluded participants based on the preregistered exclusion procedure. Here, I report results including all participants. I used the entire dataset including excluded participants to perform Welch's *t*-test to compare the post-essay Heart Manikin scores (Time 2) between the participants who wrote about the social surrogacy video game and those who wrote about the non-social surrogacy video game. Results were consistent with the analysis without the excluded participants: participants who wrote about the social surrogacy game () reported similar levels of belonging compared with those who wrote about a non-surrogacy game (,  $t(417.2) = -0.35, p = .724$ ).

### **B.2.3 Natural Language Processing for Essays**

I used natural language processing to explore words used in the video game essays. Figure B.13 shows the proportion of the words used within each essay conditions. Words such as “character” and “story” appeared more frequently in the social surrogate essays compared to non-social surrogate essays. On the other hand, words such as “cards,” “goal” appeared more frequently in the non-social surrogate essays than in social surrogate essays.

### **B.2.4 Exit Questions**

Participants saw two debrief questions, one referring to the purpose of the study, and another asking them to share anything about the study. I presented the debriefing questions in a randomized order to explore whether participants provided different amount of information if they were asked about the purpose of the study first, or they were asked to share anything. Results are presented in Figure B.14. In writing about the purpose of the study, participants who were asked about the purpose of the study first left a longer answer than those who were asked to share anything first.



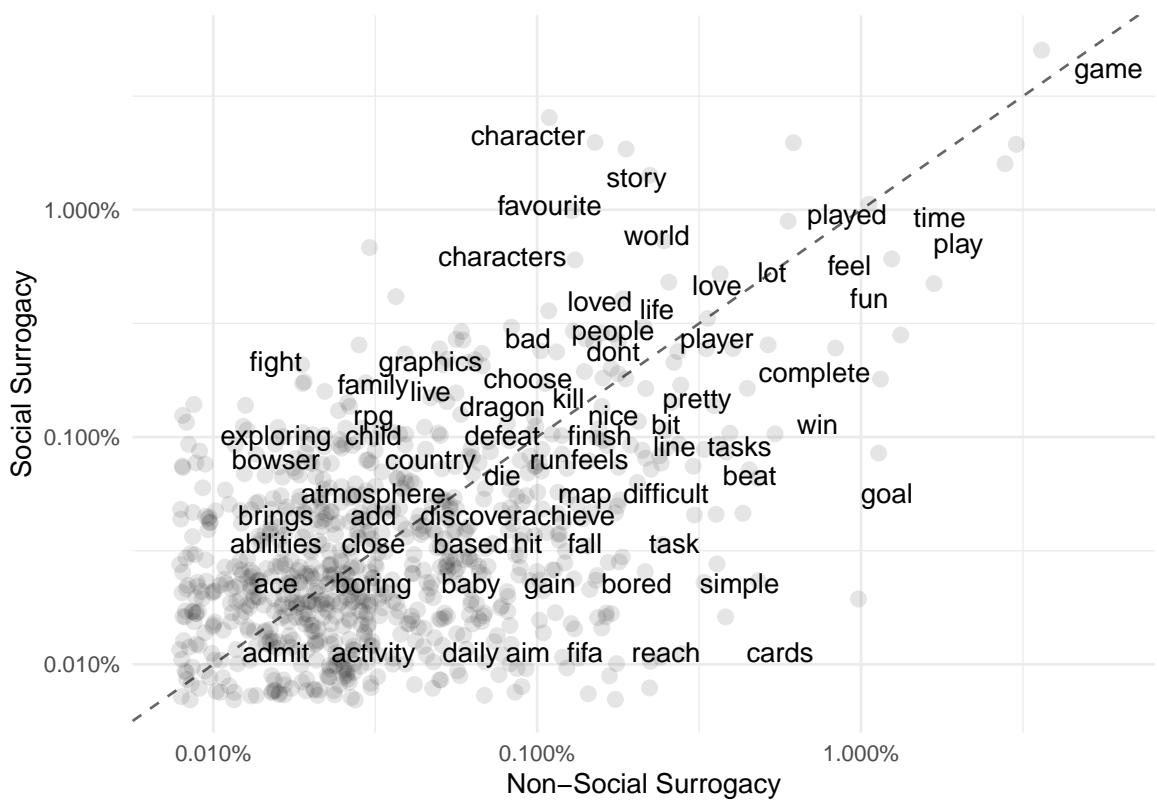
**Figure B.10:** Matrix Plot for Study 2 Variables



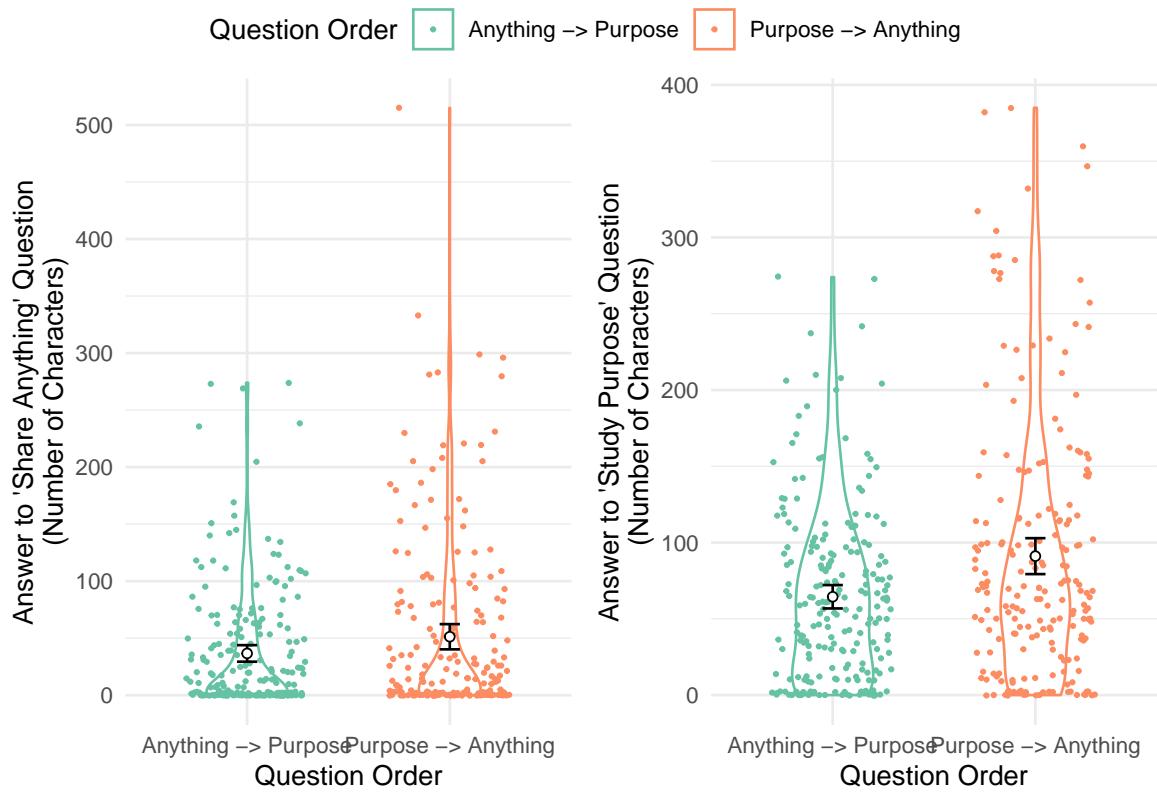
**Figure B.11:** Word Cloud for Game Titles for the Social Surrogate Condition



**Figure B.12:** Word Cloud for Game Titles for the Non-Social Surrogate Condition



**Figure B.13:** Proportions of Words Used in Participants Essays Within Each Video Game Conditions. Words along the dashed line appeared equally in across social surrogacy and non-social surrogacy conditions. Words in the upper diagonal appeared more frequently in the social surrogacy condition than in the non-social surrogacy condition. Words in the lower diagonal appeared more frequently in the non-social surrogacy condition.



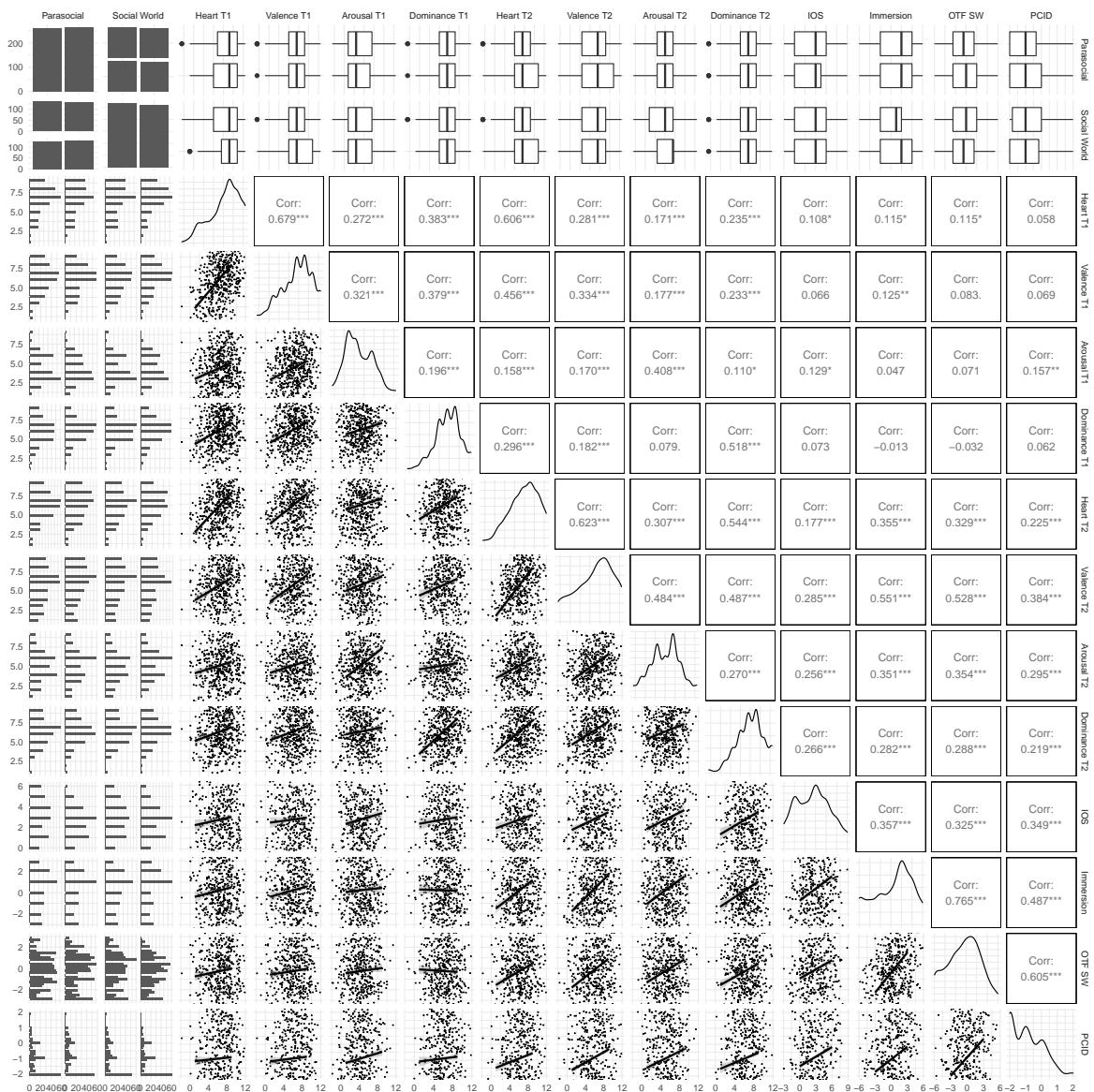
**Figure B.14:** Study 2 - Lengths of Participant Answers to Exit Questions Across Question Order

### **B.3 Study 3**

**Table B.7:** Bivariate Correlations among the Measures in Study 3

Variable	<i>n</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
1. Heart (T1)	344	6.45	1.90												
2. Heart (T2)	344	6.24	1.87	.66*											
3. Valence (T1)	344	6.00	1.91	.65*	.46*										
4. Valence (T2)	344	5.64	2.30	.28*	.57*	.33*									
5. Arousal (T1)	344	4.24	1.76	.28*	.21*	.32*	.22*								
6. Arousal (T2)	344	5.01	1.97	.17*	.33*	.17*	.52*	.43*							
7. Dominance (T1)	343	6.04	1.63	.33*	.28*	.33*	.16*	.15*	.07						
8. Dominance (T2)	343	6.25	1.72	.19*	.51*	.18*	.49*	.11*	.29*	.51*					
9. IOS	272	2.81	1.72	.08	.15*	.06	.27*	.14*	.26*	.08	.29*				
10. Immersion	344	0.21	1.81	.10	.33*	.11*	.53*	.10	.33*	-.04	.27*	.32*			
11. Social World	337	-0.23	1.52	.13*	.33*	.10	.53*	.11*	.35*	-.02	.31*	.32*	.77*		
12.	315	-0.90	0.96	.07	.24*	.07	.39*	.18*	.30*	.05	.27*	.34*	.50*	.60*	
Identification															
13. Enjoyment	342	-0.43	1.62	.03	.28*	.04	.55*	-.01	.31*	-.08	.29*	.25*	.71*	.79*	.63*

*Note.* \* $p < .05$ . IOS = Inclusion of the Other in Self Scale. The N of IOS is smaller since only those interacted with an NPC answered this question. The Ns for dominance, social world, identification, and enjoyment are smaller due to programming errors and participants skipping questions.



**Figure B.15:** Study 3 - Bivariate Scatter Plot Matrix

## Appendix C

### SOFTWARE PROGRAMS USED

In writing my dissertation, I used R packages and software programs developed by the following authors: Chetverikov (2019), R Core Team (2020), Xie (2020), Robinson et al. (2021), Bolker & Robinson (2020), Fox, Weisberg, et al. (2020a), Fox, Weisberg, et al. (2020b), M. Lang (2020), R. Arslan (2020), Kuhn et al. (2020), Wickham et al. (2021), Ben-Shachar et al. (2021), Lenth (2021), Fox, Venables, et al. (2020), Wickham (2020a), Gordon & Lumley (2020), Zeileis & Croissant (2020), Schloerke et al. (2021), Jeppson et al. (2021), Wickham et al. (2020), Kassambara (2020), Wilke (2020), Müller (2020), Harrell (2021), Zhu (2021), Sarkar (2020), Bates et al. (2020), Kuznetsova et al. (2020), Bache & Wickham (2020), Bates & Maechler (2019), Henry & Wickham (2020), Neuwirth (2014), Wickham & Hester (2020), Allaire et al. (2020), Wickham & Seidel (2020), Wickham (2019a), Therneau (2020), Müller & Wickham (2021), Wickham (2020b), Robinson & Silge (2021), Wickham (2019b), Fellows (2018), Xie (2016), Fox & Weisberg (2019), M. Lang (2017), R. C. Arslan (2019), Ben-Shachar et al. (2020), Zeileis & Croissant (2010), Wickham (2016), Sarkar (2008), Bates et al. (2015), Kuznetsova et al. (2017), Xie et al. (2018), Xie et al. (2020), Terry M. Therneau & Patricia M. Grambsch (2000), Silge & Robinson (2016), Wickham et al. (2019)

**Appendix D**  
**INSTITUTIONAL REVIEW BOARD APPROVAL LETTERS**



**Institutional Review Board**  
210H Hullihen Hall  
Newark, DE 19716  
Phone: 302-831-2137  
Fax: 302-831-2828

DATE: January 19, 2021  
TO: Naoyuki Sunami  
FROM: University of Delaware IRB  
STUDY TITLE: [1670458-1] Understanding Thoughts and Feelings while Playing Video Games (VIBv1)  
SUBMISSION TYPE: New Project  
ACTION: DETERMINATION OF EXEMPT STATUS  
EFFECTIVE DATE: January 19, 2021  
REVIEW CATEGORY: Exemption category # (3)

Thank you for your New Project submission to the University of Delaware Institutional Review Board (UD IRB). According to the pertinent regulations, the UD IRB has determined this project is EXEMPT from most federal policy requirements for the protection of human subjects. The privacy of subjects and the confidentiality of participants must be safeguarded as prescribed in the reviewed protocol form.

This exempt determination is valid for the research study as described by the documents in this submission. Proposed revisions to previously approved procedures and documents that may affect this exempt determination must be reviewed and approved by this office prior to initiation. The UD amendment form must be used to request the review of changes that may substantially change the study design or data collected.

Unanticipated problems and serious adverse events involving risk to participants must be reported to this office in a timely fashion according with the UD requirements for reportable events.

A copy of this correspondence will be kept on file by our office. If you have any questions, please contact the UD IRB Office at (302) 831-2137 or via email at [hsrb-research@udel.edu](mailto:hsrb-research@udel.edu). Please include the study title and reference number in all correspondence with this office.

---

**INSTITUTIONAL REVIEW BOARD**

[www.udel.edu](http://www.udel.edu)



**Institutional Review Board**  
210H Hullihen Hall  
Newark, DE 19716  
Phone: 302-831-2137  
Fax: 302-831-2828

DATE: February 19, 2021  
  
TO: Naoyuki Sunami  
FROM: University of Delaware IRB  
  
STUDY TITLE: [1670458-2] Understanding Thoughts and Feelings while Playing Video Games (VIBv1)  
SUBMISSION TYPE: Amendment/Modification  
  
ACTION: DETERMINATION OF EXEMPT STATUS  
EFFECTIVE DATE: February 19, 2021  
  
REVIEW CATEGORY: Exemption category # (3)

Thank you for your Amendment/Modification submission to the University of Delaware Institutional Review Board (UD IRB). According to the pertinent regulations, the UD IRB has determined this project is EXEMPT from most federal policy requirements for the protection of human subjects. The privacy of subjects and the confidentiality of participants must be safeguarded as prescribed in the reviewed protocol form.

This exempt determination is valid for the research study as described by the documents in this submission. Proposed revisions to previously approved procedures and documents that may affect this exempt determination must be reviewed and approved by this office prior to initiation. The UD amendment form must be used to request the review of changes that may substantially change the study design or data collected.

Unanticipated problems and serious adverse events involving risk to participants must be reported to this office in a timely fashion according with the UD requirements for reportable events.

A copy of this correspondence will be kept on file by our office. If you have any questions, please contact the UD IRB Office at (302) 831-2137 or via email at [hsrb-research@udel.edu](mailto:hsrb-research@udel.edu). Please include the study title and reference number in all correspondence with this office.

---

**INSTITUTIONAL REVIEW BOARD**

[www.udel.edu](http://www.udel.edu)